

# The Perfect Matrimony

Samael Aun Weor



Original book title: “El Matrimonio Perfecto” by Samael Aun Weor.

Printed in Australia by The Gnostic Movement.

(A.R.B.N. 096 846 178)

Second Edition 1998.

© **The Gnostic Movement.**

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the Publisher.

**Publisher’s Note**

The terms ‘death’, ‘revolution’, etc., all refer to an inner psychological action on oneself only.

The spreading of Gnosis is a purely humanitarian task. No individual, school or business may use this book to generate profit.

**Translator’s Note**

The masculine form used in this book refers to either sex.

Should a clarification on a possible contradiction or misinterpretation be needed, please have someone refer to the original text in Spanish.



## Contents

	<b>page</b>
<b>Prologue</b> .....	<b>13</b>
<b>Introduction</b> .....	<b>15</b>
<b>1. Love</b> .....	<b>25</b>
<b>2. The Son of Man</b> .....	<b>31</b>
<b>3. The Great Battle</b> .....	<b>37</b>
<b>4. The Abyss</b> .....	<b>55</b>
The Sphere of Lilith.....	55
The Psychology of the Sphere of Lilith.....	57
The Sphere of Nahemah .....	58
The Psychology of the Sphere of Nahemah .....	59
The Mystique of Nahemah .....	59
<b>5. Normal Sexuality</b> .....	<b>61</b>
<b>6. Suprasexuality</b> .....	<b>67</b>
<b>7. The Seven Churches</b> .....	<b>73</b>
<b>8. Happiness, Music, Dance and the Kiss</b> .....	<b>97</b>

<b>9. GAIO</b> .....	<b>103</b>
<b>10. Direct Knowledge</b> .....	<b>115</b>
Practice.....	117
<b>11. Grow and Multiply</b> .....	<b>121</b>
Educating the Children .....	121
Sin .....	121
Instruction .....	122
Profession.....	122
<b>12. Two Rituals</b> .....	<b>125</b>
The Last Supper .....	125
Sexual Forces and Ritual .....	127
The Gnostic Church.....	129
Sacraments .....	132
The Christ .....	132
Resurrection.....	133
Anointment .....	133
Sacred Vestments.....	133
The Altar for the Service .....	134
Epiphany .....	134
The Praetor.....	135
Key to Conscious Astral Projection .....	135
Key to Carrying the Physical Body in a State of Jinas.....	135
General Aspects of Gnostic Ritual .....	136
The Four Seasons.....	136
Our Father .....	137

<b>13. The Two Marys.....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>14. The Work with the Devil.....</b>	<b>143</b>
Origin of the Ego .....	143
Animal Instincts.....	143
The Mind.....	144
The Return of Satan .....	144
The Death of Satan .....	144
The Great Error .....	145
God Does Not Evolve.....	145
Satan Evolves .....	146
Total Revolution .....	146
Pain .....	146
Time .....	146
The Seven Fundamental Centres of Man .....	147
The Technique for the Dissolution of the Ego .....	147
Movement .....	148
Instinct .....	149
Sex.....	149
The Absolute Death of Satan.....	150
Adultery .....	150
The Root of Pain.....	151
<b>15. Celibacy.....</b>	<b>153</b>
Laws of the Bodies .....	154
<b>16. Awakening of the Consciousness.....</b>	<b>159</b>
Fascination.....	159
Sleep.....	159
Remembering Oneself .....	160
Complementary Practice.....	162
The Castle of Two Chambers .....	162
Patience and Tenacity .....	163
The Four States of Consciousness.....	163

<b>17. Dreams and Visions .....</b>	<b>167</b>
<b>18. Consciousness, Subconsciousness, Supraconsciousness &amp; Clairvoyance.....</b>	<b>171</b>
Consciousness.....	172
Supraconsciousness .....	172
Memory.....	172
The Special Food to Develop the Power of the Memory.....	173
Internal Experiences .....	173
Clairvoyance and Pseudo-Clairvoyance.....	173
Objective Clairvoyance .....	174
Clarification .....	175
Reality .....	176
Consciousness, Subconsciousness and Supraconsciousness .....	177
The Six Fundamental Dimensions.....	178
<b>19. Initiation .....</b>	<b>179</b>
The Guardian of the Threshold.....	180
Second Guardian.....	181
Third Guardian.....	181
The Chamber of Fire.....	182
The Tests of Fire, Air, Water and Earth .....	182
The Test of Fire.....	182
The Test of Air.....	182
The Test of Water .....	182
The Test of Earth .....	183
Initiations of Minor Mysteries .....	183
Initiations of Major Mysteries .....	184
First Initiation of Major Mysteries .....	184
Second Initiation of Major Mysteries.....	186
Third Initiation of Major Mysteries.....	186
Fourth Initiation of Major Mysteries .....	188
Fifth Initiation of Major Mysteries.....	189

The Perfect Matrimony .....	190
Food for the Serpent .....	190
The Laboratory of the Third Logos .....	192
Chac Mool.....	193
Serpentine Civilisation .....	195
The Exoteric Circle and the Esoteric Circle .....	196
The Chakras and the Plexi .....	197
Clarifications.....	198
The Problem of Internal Illumination .....	199
Summary of the Great Initiations of Fire.....	200
The Vehicles of Fire .....	200
Patience and Perseverance.....	201
Conscious Faith .....	201
Religions and Schools .....	202
Charity.....	202
Psychic Development .....	203
<b>20. Resurrection and Reincarnation .....</b>	<b>209</b>
Resurrection and Reincarnation .....	211
Reincarnation .....	212
The Return of the Personality .....	213
Life Span.....	214
Recurrence .....	215
The Issue of Personality .....	216
Sub-human Animal Returns .....	216
Advantages of the Resurrection.....	217
The Loss of the Soul.....	218
Love and Death.....	219
<b>21. The Ninth Sphere .....</b>	<b>225</b>
Scaremongers.....	227
Ascent and Descent of Kundalini .....	230
Sexual Orgasm.....	232
Instructions.....	233

Further Explanation .....	234
<b>22. Sexual Yoga .....</b>	<b>235</b>
Endocrinology.....	239
Secondary Sexual Characteristics.....	240
Psychology and Endocrinology .....	241
Infrasex .....	241
Evolution and Involution.....	242
Yoga Exercises .....	244
<b>23. The Flying Serpent .....</b>	<b>245</b>
The Bird Serpent.....	245
The Caduceus of Mercury .....	246
The Igneous Wings.....	247
Faraon .....	248
The Flying Serpent .....	249
State of Jinas .....	250
Serpents that Fly .....	250
Doubles .....	252
The Cardia.....	254
Practice.....	256
The Temple of the Bird Serpent .....	256
Another Type of Scaremonger .....	257
<b>24. Secret Egypt .....</b>	<b>261</b>
<b>25. Fatality .....</b>	<b>265</b>
Love, the Only Road to Salvation .....	268
Sufism .....	268
Infrasexuality in Yoga .....	272
Aztec Magic.....	274

<b>26. Totemism .....</b>	<b>275</b>
The Gods of the Totem .....	278
Elementals.....	279
The Black Hen of the Totem .....	280
<b>27. Sacred Phallicism.....</b>	<b>283</b>
Sex and Serpent .....	285
Infrasexual Schools.....	289
Initiation and the Serpent.....	289
<b>28. Fire Worship .....</b>	<b>291</b>
The Dancing Dervishes .....	293
Egyptian Darkness .....	293
Yahweh .....	295
The Ages of the World .....	296
The Great Problem.....	297
The Four Gospels.....	300
The Mother Kundalini .....	301
<b>29. The Edda.....</b>	<b>305</b>
Human Salvation.....	309
<b>30. The Five Pointed Star.....</b>	<b>313</b>
The Word .....	315
<b>31. The Eskimos of the North .....</b>	<b>319</b>

<b>32. The Divine Trinity .....</b>	<b>333</b>
Mantras for Astral Projection .....	334
Invocation .....	335
Special Instructions.....	337
<b>33. Christ.....</b>	<b>339</b>
<b>Conclusion .....</b>	<b>353</b>

## PROLOGUE

In this work printing mistakes from previous editions have been corrected so that it will reach our readers in a clearer form.

Also certain parts have been clarified for the first time, in order to avoid misinterpretations, and so that the students assimilate the teaching in all its correctness.

I take full responsibility for these clarifications before the Hierarchies and before humanity.

I am not making these corrections in order to show my knowledge, but rather in the hope that students of this work will delve deeper into the Wisdom that **V.M. SAMAEL AUN WEOR** expresses in this book.

I fully authorise those who do not agree with the mentioned clarifications, to investigate the reasons for them. I will explain these reasons in greater depth, as I am interested in making sure that there are no doubts left in the minds of those who are beginning to study this work.

Fraternally,

**JOAQUIN AMORTEQUI VALBUENA**



## **INTRODUCTION**

### **By Samael Aun Weor**

I have written this book for the few. I say for the few because many neither accept, comprehend nor want it.

When the first edition of **THE PERFECT MATRIMONY** appeared, it produced great enthusiasm among the students of all Schools, Lodges, Religions, Orders, Sects and Esoteric Societies. The result of this enthusiasm was the formation of the Gnostic Movement. The Movement began with a few understanding individuals and became completely **INTERNATIONAL**.

Many students of occultism studied this book - few understood it. Many, enthused by the enchanting theme, **THE PERFECT MATRIMONY**, joined the ranks of the Gnostic Movement. Those who did not leave the Gnostic Movement can be counted on the fingers of one hand. Many swore loyalty before the Altar of Gnosis, but the true reality was that almost all of them broke their vows. Some appeared to be true Apostles, so that it seemed sacrilegious to doubt them. However, in the long run, with immeasurable pain, we had to convince ourselves that they too were traitors. Often all that was needed to make these false brethren leave the Gnostic Movement was to read one book or hear a new speaker in the city.

In this battle of the New Age of Aquarius which began February 4, 1962, between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, we were forced to learn that the abyss is full of sincere but mistaken people with very good intentions.

**THE PERFECT MATRIMONY AND THE COSMIC CHRIST** constitute the Synthesis of all the Religions, Schools, Orders, Sects, Lodges, Yogas, etc. It is truly pitiful that so many who found the Practical Synthesis have left it to fall into the intricate labyrinth of theories.

Tradition has it that the Synthesis, the Labarum of the temple, was in the Centre of the Labyrinth. The word labyrinth is derived etymologically from the word Labarum. The latter was a double-edged axe, the symbol of Masculine-Feminine Sexual Force. He who truly finds the Synthesis is extremely foolish to leave the Centre of the labyrinth and return to the complicated corridors of all the theories which form the labyrinth of the mind. Christ and Sexual Magic represent the Religious Synthesis.

If we make a comparative study of Religions, we shall discover that Phallicism forms the basis of all the Schools, Religions and Esoteric Sects. Let us remember Peristera, one of Venus' Entourage of Nymphs, who was transformed by love into a dove. Let us remember the Virtuous Venus. Let us remember the processions of the God Priapus in the Caesar's ancient Augustan Rome, when, full of ecstasy, the Priestesses of the temples majestically carried an enormous Phallus of Sacred Wood. Freud, the Founder of Psychoanalysis says, and rightly so, that Religions have a sexual origin.

The Perfect Matrimony encompasses the Mysteries of fire. All the fire cults are absolutely Sexual. The vestal virgins were truly Priestesses of love with whom the Celibate Priests reached Adeptness. It is a pity that modern Vestal Virgins (NUNS) know nothing about the key of Sexual Magic. It is a pity that modern priests have forgotten the secret key of sex. It is profoundly painful to see that so many yogis are unaware of the supreme key to Yoga - Sexual Magic: supreme Synthesis of all systems of Yoga.

People are filled with horror when they learn of Sexual Magic, but they are not filled with horror when they surrender to all sexual "refinements" and carnal passions.

Here, dear reader, you have the Synthesis of all Religions, Schools and Sects. Our Doctrine is the Doctrine of Synthesis.

In the deep night of all centuries there were powerful civilisations and magnificent mysteries. There were always Priestesses of love in the temples. Those who practised Sexual Magic with them became MASTERS of the White Lodge. THE MASTER must be BORN within us with SEXUAL MAGIC.

In the sunny country of Kem, back in the ancient Egypt of the Pharaohs, whoever divulged the Great Arcanum (SEXUAL MAGIC) was condemned to death. His head was cut off, his heart was torn out and his ashes hurled to the four winds.

In the land of the Aztecs, men and women aspiring to become Adepts spent long periods of time caressing each other, loving each other, and practicing Sexual Magic inside the courtyards of the temples. Whoever spilled the cup of Hermes in those temple practices was beheaded for having profaned the temple.

All systems of intimate, Self-Education have Sexual Magic as their ultimate practical Synthesis. All religions, all esoteric cults, have Sexual Magic (THE ARCANUM, A.Z.F.) as a Synthesis.

In the Eleusinian Mysteries there were nude dances and ineffable things. Sexual Magic formed the fundamental basis of those Mysteries. In those times nobody had disgusting thoughts, because Sex was profoundly venerated. Initiates know that the Third Logos works within sex.

We have written this book with complete clarity. We have unveiled that, which was veiled. Today, whoever wants to reach total fulfilment can do so. Here is the Guide; the complete teaching. I have already been harassed, humiliated, slandered, persecuted, etc., for teaching the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. That does not matter to me. In the beginning, the betrayals and slander hurt me a great deal; now I have become like steel and betrayal and slander hurt me no longer. I know only too well that humanity hates the truth and abhors

the prophets to death. Thus, it is almost normal that they hate me for having written this book.

We pursue but one thing, one goal, one objective: CHRISTIFICATION.

It is necessary for each man to attain Christhood. It is necessary to INCARNATE THE CHRIST.

In this book we have lifted the Veil of the Christic Mysteries. We have explained what the Christic Principle is. We have invited all human beings to follow the Path of the Perfect Matrimony in order to attain Christification. We have explained that the Christ is not an individual, but rather a Universal, cosmic, impersonal principle, which must be assimilated by each man through Sexual Magic. Naturally all this scandalises the fanatics, but the Truth is the Truth, and we have to tell that Truth even if it should cost us our lives.

The teachings of the Zend-Avesta contain the Christ Principle, as do the doctrinal principles in the Egyptian Book of the Dead. The Iliad of Homer and the Hebrew Bible as well as the Germanic Eddas and the Sibylline Books of the Romans contain the same Christ Principle. This is sufficient to demonstrate that CHRIST came before Jesus of Nazareth. CHRIST is not one sole individual. Christ is a Cosmic Principle that we must assimilate within our own Physical-Psychological-Somatic and Spiritual nature through Sexual Magic.

Christ is Ormuz among the Persians; Ahura Mazda, the terrible enemy of Ahriman (Satan) which we carry inside us. Krishna is Christ among the Hindus, and the Gospel of Krishna is very similar to that of Jesus of Nazareth. Christ is Osiris among the Egyptians, and anyone who incarnated Christ was, in fact, an Osirified one. Among the Chinese, Fu-Hi is the Cosmic Christ who composed the I-Ching, book of laws, and who named the Dragon ministers. Among the Greeks Christ is called Zeus, Jupiter, Father of all Gods. The Mexican Christ is Quetzalcoatl, among the Aztecs. Among the Germanic Eddas

Christ is Balder, who was assassinated by Hoder, God of War, with the arrow of Mistletoe etceteras, etceteras, we could cite the Cosmic Christ in thousands of ancient books and old traditions which existed millions of years before Jesus. All of this invites us to accept that Christ is a Cosmic Principle contained in the fundamental principles of all religions.

In reality, there is, in fact, only ONE sole Unique and Cosmic Religion. This religion assumes different Religious forms according to the times and the needs of humanity. Thus, Religious struggles are absurd because in essence, all religions are only modifications of the Cosmic, Universal Religion. From this point of view we affirm that this book does not oppose any Religion, School, or System of thought. All that we can do with this book is to give humanity a Key, a sexual secret, one with which every living being can assimilate the Christic Principle contained at the heart of all the Great Religions of the World.

We recognise Jesus-Iesus-Zeus-Jupiter as the new Real-Man who totally assimilated the Christ Principle and, in fact, turned himself into a God-Man. We consider that we must imitate him. He was a complete man, a true man in the fullest sense of the word, but only through Sexual Magic did he obtain the absolute assimilation of the Universal Cosmic Christ Principle. Those few who understand well must study the gospel of John, chapter three, verses one to twenty-one. Those devoted to The Perfect Matrimony will find there pure and legitimate Sexual Magic as taught by Jesus. It is clear that the teaching is given in code, but those who are able will understand it intuitively.

Modern humanity has made the mistake of separating the Great Master Jesus from his predecessors who, like him, also Christified themselves. This has harmed today's humanity. We need to understand more and more that all Religions are one sole Religion.

Mary, the Mother of Jesus, is the same Isis, Juno, Demeter, Ceres, Maia, etc. All these represent the Cosmic Mother or Kundalini (SEXUAL FIRE) of which the Cosmic Christ is always born.

Mary Magdalene is the same Salambo, Matra, Ishtar, Astarte, Aphrodite, and Venus with whom we must practice Sexual Magic in order to awaken the fire.

The Martyrs, Saints, Virgins, Angels, Demons and Cherubim, are the same Gods, Demi-gods, Titans, Goddesses, Sylphs, Cyclops and Messengers of the Gods in Pagan Mythologies.

All the Religious Principles of Christianity are Pagan. When the present Religious forms disappear, their principles will be assimilated by the new religious forms of the future.

We must understand what immaculate conceptions are. We need to know that Christ is born in the heart of man only with the Perfect Matrimony. It is urgent that we awaken the fire of the Kundalini or fire of the Holy Spirit in order to Incarnate the Christ. Whoever awakens the Kundalini transforms himself as Ganymede did, into the Eagle of the Spirit in order to ascend to Olympus and serve as cup-bearer to the ineffable Gods.

It is lamentable that Catholic Priests have destroyed so many documents and so many valuable treasures of antiquity. Fortunately, they were not able to destroy all. During the Renaissance some marvellous books were discovered by courageous Priests. Thus, Dante Alighieri, Boccaccio, Petrarch, Erasmus, etc., despite persecution from the clergy, were able to translate works as famous as The Iliad and The Odyssey by Homer, true books of Occult Science and Sexual Magic,

They also translated the Aeneid by Virgil, The Theogony, The Works and the Days by Hesiod, Metamorphosis by Ovid, and other writings by Lucretius, Horace, Tibullus, Livy, Tacitus, Apuleius, Cicero, etc.

All of this is pure Gnosticism. It is truly a shame that some ignorant people abandon Gnosis in order to follow systems and methods which are unaware of Sexual Magic and the Perfect Matrimony.

We have investigated all the Great Gnostic treasures. We have scrutinised the essence of all the Archaic Religions. We have found the supreme key of Sexual Magic in the core of all cults. Now we give this treasure, this key, to sorrowful humanity. Many will read this book but few will comprehend it.

In our first Edition we spoke about Flying Saucers, but in this second edition we have left out this topic because it was not part of the sexual theme of The Perfect Matrimony. It is not because we are sorry that we spoke of the reality of these Spaceships that visit us, but rather because this is not the place to deal with it.

We also had to take out the Apocalyptic chapter because it was really not part of this theme. It was necessary to make many corrections, and to add some chapters in order to make this work more perfect. We mention this so that our earlier readers will not be surprised. This is a Book only on Sexual Magic. That is all. The topics that were not part of this theme of Sexual Magic had to be excluded.

Those who are accustomed to reading thousands of books for pure intellectual curiosity will in fact miss the opportunity to thoroughly study this work. It is not sufficient to quickly read through this book. Those who think so are mistaken. One needs to study it profoundly and UNDERSTAND IT TOTALLY. To understand it not only with the intellect, but at all levels of the mind. The Intellect is only a small fraction of the Mind. The intellect is not the whole mind. Whoever comprehends this book only with the intellect has not understood it. Only with profound Meditation is it possible to comprehend it at all levels of the mind.

The practice of Sexual Magic becomes urgent in order to obtain Christhood. The reader will find the supreme key of Intimate Self-Realisation in this book. We are not against any Religion, School, Sect, Order or Lodge, because we know that all Religious forms are manifestations of the great Cosmic Universal Infinite Religion, latent in every atom of the Cosmos.

We simply teach the Synthesis of all Religions, Schools, Orders, Lodges, and Beliefs. Our Doctrine is the Doctrine of Synthesis.

Sexual Magic is practised in esoteric Christianity. Sexual Magic is practised in Zen Buddhism. Sexual Magic is practised among the initiated yogis. Sexual Magic is practised among the Islamic Sufi. Sexual Magic was practised among the Initiatory Colleges of Troy, Egypt, Rome, Carthage, Eleusis. Sexual Magic was practised within the Mysteries of the Mayas, Aztecs, Incas, Druids, etc.

The Synthesis of all Religions, Schools, and Sects is Sexual Magic and the COSMIC CHRIST.

We teach the DOCTRINE OF SYNTHESIS. This Doctrine can never go against diverse Religious forms.

Our teachings are contained in all Religions, Schools, and Beliefs. If the reader does a serious study of all the Religions of the world, he will discover the Phallus and Uterus as the Synthesis of all the Mysteries. We know of no first religion or School of Mysteries where the Cosmic Christ and the Mysteries of Sex are absent.

The Doctrine of Synthesis cannot harm anyone because it is the Synthesis of all.

We invite all the Devotees of all the Cults, Schools and Beliefs to carry out a comparative study of Religions.

We invite all the Students of all the many Systems of intimate self-education to study the Sexual Esotericism contained in all the Secret Schools of Mystery.

We invite all yogis to study SEX-YOGA and the White Tantrism of India, without which no Yogi can attain absolute Liberation.

Sexual Magic and Christ are the Synthesis of all Esoteric Study, whatever its name, religious form or Educational System might be.

The attacks of which we have been the victims, the persecutions, the Anathemas, the Excommunications, etc., are due to ignorance, to lack of study.

Any Religious form or Esoteric System is enriched with the Synthesis. The Synthesis cannot harm anyone. This is the Doctrine of Synthesis. We deeply love all Religious forms. We know that they are loving Manifestations of the Great Cosmic Universal Religion.

The Supreme Religious Synthesis is found in the Perfect Matrimony. God is Love and Wisdom. The final Synthesis of all Lodges, Orders, Schools, Sects, Systems and Methods of Internal Self-Realisation from East and West, from North and South, are in Christ and in sex.

Inverential Peace,

SAMAEL AUN WEOR



## CHAPTER 1

### LOVE

God as FATHER is WISDOM. God as MOTHER is LOVE.

God as FATHER resides in the eye of WISDOM. The eye of WISDOM is situated between the eyebrows.

GOD as LOVE is found in the HEART-TEMPLE.

WISDOM and LOVE are the two principle columns of the GREAT WHITE LODGE.

TO LOVE, how beautiful it is TO LOVE. Only great SOULS can and know how TO LOVE. Love is infinite tenderness...love is the life that beats in every ATOM as it beats in every sun.

Love cannot be defined because it is the DIVINE MOTHER OF THE WORLD. It is THAT SOMETHING WHICH COMES TO US when WE ARE REALLY IN LOVE.

LOVE is felt in the depths of the heart. It is a delightful living experience. It is a fire which consumes, a divine wine, rapture for those who drink of it. A simple perfumed handkerchief, a letter, a flower, give rise in the depths of the soul to tremendous intimate restlessness, exotic ecstasy, ineffable sensuality.

No one has ever been able to define Love. One must personally experience it, feel it. Only those who are deeply in love REALLY KNOW THAT WHICH IS CALLED LOVE.

The Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings that truly KNOW HOW TO LOVE.

In order for true Love to exist, the man and woman must adore each other in all of the seven GREAT COSMIC PLANES.

In order for there to be true Love there must be a true communion of souls in the three spheres of THOUGHT, FEELING AND WILL.

When the two beings vibrate with affinity in their thoughts, feelings, and volition, then the Perfect Matrimony takes place in the seven planes of cosmic consciousness.

There are people who have been married on the physical and ethereal planes, but not on the astral one. Others are married on the physical, ethereal and astral planes, but not on the mental plane; each one thinks his own way; the woman has one religion and the man another; they do not agree in their thoughts, etc.

There are married couples that have an affinity in the worlds of thought and feeling, but who are absolutely opposite in the world of will. These marriages are in constant conflict, they are not happy.

The Perfect Matrimony must take place on the seven planes of cosmic consciousness. There are marriages that do not even get to the astral plane; then even sexual attraction does not exist. These are true failures. This type of marriage is merely a marriage of convenience.

Some persons are living a married life on the physical plane with a certain spouse, and on the mental plane they live their conjugal life with a different spouse. Rarely in life do we find a perfect marriage. In order that there be love, there must be affinity in thought, feeling and will.

**CLARIFICATION:** We clarify for the readers of this work that they should not confuse the two poles (negative and positive) in three-dimensional matters, as people often do, when they speak of "twin souls." People want to seek their twin soul in the physical or three-dimensional plane by leaving their wife and thus continuing

insatiably, taking one woman and then another, supposedly until they find their twin soul.

In order to avoid continuously making such serious mistakes, I point out that twin souls are very intimate, internal and individual. Twin souls are the HUMAN SOUL and the DIVINE SOUL that we have to incarnate.

The Budhatta, or essence, that every human being holds within is masculine, and the divine soul is feminine. We must incarnate them in order to possess the two souls that form a positive, masculine and feminine duality within us, to later incarnate the Intimate One and thus have the good fortune of incarnating our Divine Triad.

We make this clarification to avoid mistakes that have been made over time by seeking outside us that which we must seek within (See THE THREE MOUNTAINS by Samael Aun Weor: Chapter XXV, "The Beautiful Helen").

Where there are arithmetic computations, there is no love. Unfortunately, in modern life, love smacks of a bank account, merchandise and celluloid. In homes where there are only debits and credits, there is no love. When love leaves the heart, it is difficult for it to return again. LOVE IS A VERY EVASIVE CHILD.

The marriage which takes place without love and is only based on economic or social interests is really a sin against the HOLY SPIRIT. That type of marriage will inevitably fail.

Lovers frequently confuse desire with love and the worst of the matter is that they get married believing that they are in love. Having consummated the sexual act, carnal passion is satisfied and is followed by disenchantment. What remains is the terrible REALITY.

Those who are in love should analyse themselves before getting married in order to know whether they really are in love. Passion is

easily confused with love. **LOVE AND DESIRE ARE ABSOLUTE OPPOSITES.**

He who is really in love is capable of giving even his last drop of blood for the one he adores. Examine yourself before getting married. Do you feel capable of giving even the last drop of blood for your adored one? Would you be capable of giving your life in order that the one you adore might live? Reflect and meditate.

Does a true affinity of thought, feeling and will exist with the being which you adore? Remember that if complete affinity does not exist, then your marriage, instead of being a paradise, will be a true hell. Do not allow yourself to be led by desire. **KILL NOT ONLY DESIRE, BUT EVEN THE VERY SHADOW OF THAT TEMPTING TREE OF DESIRE.**

Love begins with a flash of delightful friendliness, it is **SUBSTANTIATED** with infinite tenderness, and is synthesised with supreme adoration.

A **PERFECT MATRIMONY** is the union of two beings that adore each other absolutely. In love there are no plans or bank accounts. If you are making plans and calculations, it is because you are not in love. Reflect before taking the **GREAT STEP**. Are you really in love? Be careful of the illusion of desire. **REMEMBER THAT THE FLAME OF DESIRE CONSUMES LIFE, AND THEN THE TERRIBLE REALITY OF DEATH REMAINS.**

Contemplate the eyes of the being you adore, lose yourself within his pupils, but if you want to be happy, do not allow yourself to be carried away by desire.

Do not confuse love with passion, enamoured man. **ANALYSE YOURSELF** deeply. It is urgent that you know if she belongs to you in spirit. You need to know if you are in complete affinity with her in the three worlds of thought, feeling, and will.

Adultery is the cruel result of a lack of love. The woman who is truly in love would prefer to die before committing adultery. The man who adulterates is not in love.

LOVE IS EXTREMELY DIVINE. THE BLESSED MOTHER-GOD OF THE WORLD IS THAT WHICH IS CALLED LOVE.

With the awesome fire of LOVE we can transform ourselves into GODS in order to penetrate majestically, the AMPHITHEATRE OF COSMIC SCIENCE.



## CHAPTER 2

### THE SON OF MAN

GOD IS LOVE, AND HIS LOVE CREATES, AND THEN CREATES ANEW.

Delicious words of love lead to the ardent kiss of adoration. The sexual act is THE TRUE CONSUBSTANTIATION of love in the great PSYCHO-PHYSIOLOGICAL REALISM of our nature.

When a man and woman unite sexually, something is created. In those instances of supreme adoration HE and SHE ARE REALLY ONE ANDROGYNOUS BEING with the powers to create like the GODS.

The ANGELS are really ANDROGYNOUS. HE and SHE are no longer two, they are one. He and she in these moments are an ANDROGYNOUS BEING, a GOD that has the power to create like the GODS.

ELOHIM ARE MALE AND FEMALE. Man and woman united sexually during the supreme ecstasy of love, are REALLY an awesome DIVINE ELOHIM.

In those instances of sexual union we are really in the LABORATORIUM-ORATORUM OF HOLY ALCHEMY.

In those moments GREAT CLAIRVOYANTS can see the sexual couple surrounded in extremely divine splendours. We have then penetrated into the SANCTUM REGNUM OF HIGH MAGIC. With those divine forces we can disintegrate the Devil which we carry within and transform ourselves into GREAT HIEROPHANTS.

As the sexual act is prolonged and the delightful caresses of exquisite ecstasy intensify, a spiritual and enchanting voluptuousness is felt.

We are then being charged with electricity and universal magnetism. Extraordinary cosmic forces are accumulated in the depths of the soul. The chakras of the astral body begin to shimmer, the mysterious forces of the GREAT COSMIC MOTHER circulate throughout all the channels of our organism.

The ardent kiss, the intimate caresses, are transformed into miraculous notes that resound movingly within the dawn of the universe.

We have no way of explaining those moments of supreme joy. The serpent of fire is agitated, the fires of the heart are brought to life. The awesome rays of the FATHER come aglow full of majesty on the foreheads of the sexually united couple.

If the man and woman withdraw before the spasm, if in those moments of joyous delight they have the will power to dominate the ANIMAL EGO and then later withdraw from the act without spilling the semen (neither inside the womb, nor outside of it, nor on the sides, nor anywhere), then an act of Sexual Magic will have been performed. THIS IS WHAT IS KNOWN IN OCCULTISM AS THE ARCANUM, A.Z.F.

With the ARCANUM, A.Z.F., we can retain all of that wonderful light, all of those cosmic currents, all of those DIVINE powers. Then the KUNDALINI, the sacred fire of the Holy Spirit, awakens within us and we transform ourselves into AWESOME DIVINE GODS.

But when we spill our semen, the cosmic currents blend into the universal currents and the Luciferic forces of evil, the fatal magnetism, a sanguineous light, penetrate into the soul of the two beings. Then cupid goes away crying and the doors of EDEN are closed. Love becomes disillusion followed by disenchantment, leaving only the grim REALITY of this valley of tears.

When we withdraw before the sexual spasm, the IGNEOUS SERPENT OF OUR MAGICAL POWERS awakens.

The Kabalists speak to us about the ninth sphere. The ninth sphere of the Kabbalah is sex.

The descent to the ninth sphere was, in the ancient mysteries, the Maximum test for the supreme dignity of the HIEROPHANT. JESUS, HERMES, BUDDHA, DANTE, ZOROASTER, etc., had to descend to the ninth sphere in order to work with Fire and Water, the origin of worlds, beasts, men and gods. All authentic and legitimate WHITE INITIATIONS begin there.

THE SON OF MAN IS BORN IN THE NINTH SPHERE. THE SON OF MAN IS BORN OF WATER AND OF FIRE.

When the ALCHEMIST has completed his work in the mastery of Fire, he receives the VENUSTIAN INITIATION.

The betrothal of the Soul to the Lamb is the greatest Feast of the Soul. That Great Lord of Light enters into the soul. He becomes humanised, and the soul becomes divine. From this divine and human combination comes that which with so much certainty the Beloved calls: "THE SON OF MAN."

The maximum triumph of Supreme Adoration is the birth of the SON OF MAN in the Manger of the World.

Man and Woman loving each other mutually are truly two harps of miraculous harmony, an Ecstasy of Glory, that which cannot be defined because if it is defined it is disfigured. THIS IS LOVE.

The kiss is the profoundly mystical consecration of two souls that adore each other, and the sexual act is the key with which we change ourselves into GODS. GODS, THERE IS GOD. THOSE WHO TRULY LOVE EACH OTHER KNOW THAT GOD IS LOVE. To love, how beautiful it is to love, only the great souls can and know

how to love. Love feeds on Love; the WEDDINGS OF ALCHEMY are only possible with LOVE.

DEARLY BELOVED JESUS reached VENUSTIAN INITIATION in the Jordan. At the moment of Baptism, THE CHRIST ENTERED INTO THE BELOVED JESUS THROUGH THE PINEAL GLAND. The Word was made flesh and was among us and we saw His glory as the only begotten son of the FATHER full of grace and Truth.

To he who knows, the word gives power. No one pronounced it, no one will pronounce it, but only he who has INCARNATED the word.

In the Apocalypse, the Saint of Revelation describes for us the SON OF MAN, THE SON OF OUR KISSES, WITH THE FOLLOWING VERSES:

"I was in the Spirit of the day of the Lord, and I heard behind me a great voice like a trumpet, (The Word) that said: `I AM the ALPHA and the OMEGA, the first and the last. Write in a book what you see, and send it to the Seven Churches that are in Asia; to Ephesus, (THE MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE COCCYX) and to SMYRNA (THE MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE PROSTATE) and to PERGAMUM (THE SOLAR PLEXUS LOCATED IN THE UMBILICAL REGION) and to THYATIRA (THE MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE HEART) and to SARDIS (THE MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE CREATIVE LARYNX) and to PHILADELPHIA, (THE EYE OF WISDOM, THE CENTRE OF CLAIRVOYANCE LOCATED BETWEEN THE BROWS) and LAODICEA, (THE CROWN OF THE SAINTS).' MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE PINEAL GLAND.

"I TURNED TO SEE THE VOICE THAT WAS SPEAKING WITH ME AND HAVING TURNED I SAW SEVEN LAMPSTANDS, AND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE LAMPSTANDS ONE LIKE THE SON OF MAN, CLOTHED IN A ROBE REACHING TO THE FEET." (THE TUNIC OF WHITE LINEN OF ALL MASTERS. THE TUNIC OF GLORY.) THE SEVEN LAMPSTANDS THAT THE

SAINT OF REVELATION SAW ARE THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF THE SPINAL CORD.

"AND HIS HEAD AND HIS HAIR WERE WHITE LIKE WHITE WOOL, LIKE SNOW; AND HIS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE: (ALWAYS IMMACULATE AND PURE.)"

"AND HIS FEET WERE LIKE POLISHED BRASS WHEN IT HAS BEEN MADE TO GLOW IN A FURNACE; AND HIS VOICE WAS LIKE THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS, (THE HUMAN WATERS, THE SEMEN)."

"AND IN HIS RIGHT HAND HE HELD SEVEN STARS (THE SEVEN ANGELS THAT GOVERN THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF THE SPINAL CORD). And out of his mouth came a sharp double-edged sword (the Word). And his face was like the sun shining in its strength.

"And when I saw him I fell at his feet as a dead man and he laid his right hand upon me saying: 'Do not be afraid; I AM the first and the last.'

"AND THE LIVING ONE; AND I WAS DEAD AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVER AND EVER. AMEN. I HAVE THE KEYS OF DEATH AND OF HADES."

When the Internal Christ enters the soul He transforms into that soul. HE TRANSFORMS INTO THE SOUL AND THE SOUL INTO HIM; HE IS HUMANISED AND THE SOUL IS DIVINIZED. From this alchemical mix of divine and human comes that which is so rightly called our Beloved Saviour, THE SON OF MAN.

The Alchemists say that we must transform the Moon into the Sun. The Moon is the Soul. The Sun is the Christ. The transformation of the Moon into the Sun is only possible with the fire, and this only ignites with the loving connubial of the Perfect Matrimony.

A PERFECT MATRIMONY IS THE UNION OF TWO BEINGS, ONE THAT LOVES MORE AND THE OTHER THAT LOVES BETTER.

THE SON OF MAN IS BORN OF WATER AND OF FIRE. THE WATER IS THE SEMEN. THE FIRE IS THE SPIRIT.

GOD SHINES ON THE PERFECT COUPLE.

THE SON OF MAN has power over the flaming fire, over the impetuous air, over the angry waves of the ocean, and over the perfumed earth.

THE SEXUAL ACT IS EXTREMELY AWESOME, AND APOCALIPSIS IS RIGHT IN SAYING: "HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE HIM A PILLAR IN THE TEMPLE OF MY GOD AND HE WILL NOT GO OUT FROM IT ANY MORE."

## CHAPTER 3

### THE GREAT BATTLE

In Jeremiah, Chapter 21, Verse 8 we read: "Here I place before you two paths: THAT OF LIFE AND THAT OF DEATH." Man and woman can use sexual contact and the delights of love and kisses to change themselves into GODS OR DEMONS.

A great battle between the powers of light and the powers of darkness has existed since the beginning of life. THE SECRET ROOT OF THIS BATTLE IS IN SEX.

There is a correct interpretation of the mysteries of sex. There is a false interpretation of the mysteries of sex. WHITE MAGICIANS NEVER SPILL THE SEMEN. BLACK MAGICIANS ALWAYS SPILL THE SEMEN. WHITE MAGICIANS MAKE THE IGNEOUS SERPENT OF OUR MAGIC POWERS RISE UP THE SPINAL COLUMN. BLACK MAGICIANS MAKE THE SERPENT DESCEND TOWARD THE ATOMIC INFERNOS OF MAN.

GODS AND DEMONS LIVE IN CONSTANT BATTLE. THE GODS defend the doctrine of chastity. The demons DESPISE chastity. THE ROOT OF THE CONFLICT BETWEEN THE GODS AND DEMONS IS IN SEX.

The great battle takes place in the astral light. The astral light is the storage place for all past, present and future forms of GREAT NATURE. Astral Light is the NITROGEN AND THE MAGNESIUM of the old ALCHEMISTS, the flying DRAGON of MEDIA, THE INRI of the Christians, the TAROT of the Bohemians. The Astral Light is an awesome sexual fire released from the nimbus of the sun and fixed on the earth by the force of gravity and the weight of the atmosphere. The sun attracts and repels this enchanting and delightful light. Astral light is the lever of Archimedes. The old sage said:

"GIVE ME A POINT OF SUPPORT AND I WILL MOVE THE UNIVERSE."

The semen is the astral liquid of man. The astral light is in the semen. The semen is the key to all powers and the key to all empires.

Astral Light has two poles, one is positive and the other is negative. The serpent rising is positive. The serpent descending is negative. When it rises it is the bronze serpent of the Israelites in the desert. When it descends it is the tempting serpent of EDEN.

WHEN WE KNOW HOW TO ADORE AND KISS WITH INFINITE TENDERNESS AND SUPREME CHASTITY, THE SERPENT RISES. WHEN WE ENJOY ARDENTLY LUST AND SPILL THE CUP, THE SERPENT DESCENDS QUICKLY TOWARD THE ATOMIC INFERNOS OF MAN, DRUNK WITH MADNESS.

In the region of light live beings that adore each other. In the region of darkness live souls that become intoxicated with the chalice of lust and, after having become intoxicated, spill the cup. These souls are consumed in the fire of their own lust.

The earth is run by CHRIST and YAHWEH who live in an eternal battle. CHRIST is the Chief of the GODS. YAHWEH is the Chief of the DEMONS.

YAHWEH is that terribly perverse Demon who tempted Christ on the mount and tempting him said: "ITABABO: All these kingdoms shall be given unto you if you kneel and worship me." And Christ said: "Satan, Satan, it is written, you shall not tempt your Lord, your God, and only He shall you obey."

Yahweh is a terribly perverse fallen Angel. Yahweh is a genius of evil. CHRIST IS THE CHIEF OF THE GREAT WHITE LODGE, AND YAHWEH, HIS ANTITHESIS, IS THE CHIEF OF THE GREAT BLACK LODGE. The powers of light and darkness are in

eternal battle, and this battle is rooted in sex. The semen is the battlefield. ANGELS AND DEMONS FIGHT TO THE DEATH IN THE SEMEN. THE BACKBONE OF THE CONFLICT BETWEEN THE ANGELS AND DEMONS IS SEX. THERE IS THE PROBLEM. THERE IS THE ROOT OF ALL OF THE BLACK AND WHITE DOCTRINES. CHRIST HAS A PLAN OF ACTION. YAHWEH HAS HIS. THE CHOSEN FOLLOW THE CHRIST. The great majority of human beings fanatically follow Yahweh. Nevertheless, all hide behind the cross.

The columns of ANGELS and DEMONS fight against each other in the astral light. There is a demon facing each angel.

Every human being has a double, this is one of the mysteries of the twin souls. The Lamas say that DEVAHDET was the brother and rival of BUDDHA. DEVAHDET is the king of the Inferno.

The double is the same to its DOUBLE in every way. DOUBLES ARE ANALOGOUS, they have the same tendencies with the differences of the analogies of opposites. Facing a WHITE ASTROLOGIST there is a BLACK ASTROLOGIST. If a MASTER teaches WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC, his DOUBLE will teach BLACK SEXUAL MAGIC. Doubles are similar in every way but they are ANTITHETICAL.

The features and body of doubles are similar because they are twins. THIS IS ONE OF THE GREAT MYSTERIES OF OCCULTISM. Every white soul has a black double; a soul that is contrary to it and that antagonises and battles it.

Love and counter love fight each other. ANAEL is the ANGEL OF LOVE. LILITH IS HIS SINISTER DOUBLE. LILITH REPRESENTS THE OPPOSITE OF LOVE. In ancient times the Great Theurgist Iamblichus invoked these two genies, and two children came out of a river, love and the opposite of love, EROS AND ANTEROS, ANAEL AND LILITH. THE MULTITUDES

THAT WITNESSED THE MIRACLE OF IAMBlichus knelt before the Great Theurgist.

The disciple of the rocky path to NIRVANA is filled with ecstasy when he has the joy of contemplating ANAEL, the angel of LOVE. ANAEL APPEARS BEFORE THOSE WHO KNOW HOW TO INVOKE HIM. ANAEL is a beautiful child of the aurora. In the presence of the angel of love we feel as though we return to the lost innocence of EDEN. Anael's hair is like a golden cascade falling over his alabaster shoulders. The face of the angel of love has the rosy of the aurora. ANAEL is dressed in a white tunic and is of an indescribable beauty. ANAEL is the Angel of music and of love, the Angel of beauty and tenderness, the delicious cupid of the beloved, the ecstasy of all adoration.

LILITH is the rival brother of ANAEL, his FATAL ANTITHESIS. He is a terrible malignant child, he is the INFERNAL ANGEL of all great deceptions of love, he is a monarch of the atomic infernos of man.

LILITH cannot resist the look of the ANGEL OF LOVE, but is the shadow of that angel. LILITH has the presence of a terribly malignant child. LILITH'S hair is uncombed and discolour, his face shows malignancy, and his tunic with the colours black and blue speaks to us with utter clarity of a world of cruelty and bitterness.

ANAEL REPRESENTS THE POSITIVE RAY OF VENUS. LILITH REPRESENTS THE NEGATIVE RAY OF VENUS.

The traditions of the great KABALISTS say that Adam had two wives, LILITH and NAHEMAH. LILITH IS THE MOTHER OF ABORTIONS, PEDERASTY, SEXUAL DEGENERATION, HOMOSEXUALITY, INFANTICIDES ETC.

NAHEMAH IS THE MOTHER OF ADULTERY. NAHEMAH SEDUCES WITH THE CHARM OF HER BEAUTY AND VIRGINITY.

When a man is unfaithful to the wife given to him by the Lords of the Law, he is given a mark of Lucifer between his eyebrows. When a man marries a woman that does not belong to him, therefore marrying in violation of the law, it is easy to tell because the bride appears BALD. Her head is covered to such an extent by the veil that her hair can not be seen.. The woman does this instinctively. Hair is a symbol of modesty in the woman, and in the weddings of NAHEMAH THE USE OF HAIR IS PROHIBITED. This is the law.

THE ANGELS OF LIGHT AND THE ANGELS OF DARKNESS LIVE IN ETERNAL BATTLE. THE ROOT OF THE GREAT BATTLE BETWEEN THE POWERS OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS IS IN SEX.

Every planet has two polarities in accordance with the great law. THE POSITIVE RAY OF MARS IS REPRESENTED IN ELOHIM GIBOR. THE NEGATIVE RAY OF MARS IS REPRESENTED BY THE DOUBLE OF THIS ELOHIM. THIS DOUBLE IS CALLED ANDRAMELEK. The perverse demon ANDRAMELEK is reincarnated now in CHINA. THE SUPREME CHIEF OF THE POSITIVE RAY OF THE MOON IS JEHOVAH. CHAVAHOTH IS EXACTLY HIS ANTITHESIS, his rival brother. Jehovah directs the positive ray of the MOON. CHAVAHOTH directs the negative ray of the moon. JEHOVAH TEACHES WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC, CHAVAHOTH TEACHES BLACK SEXUAL MAGIC.

THERE ARE two Moons. THE WHITE MOON AND THE BLACK MOON. The FEMININE UNIVERSAL forces of sexuality are found in the two moons.

Creation is derived from the evolutive processes of sound. Sound is the expression of sexuality. Angels create with the sexual power of the creating larynx.

Unmanifested fundamental sound is changed into energetic forms of dense stabilised matter through its incessant evolutive processes. Unmanifested fundamental sound is the subtle voice. Fundamental sound contains within it the masculine-feminine sexual forces. These forces multiply and become more complicated as we descend into the difficult abysses of matter. The positive pole of sound is the wonderful force that attracts us toward the unmanifested absolute where only happiness reigns. The negative pole of sound is the dark force that attracts us to this valley of tears. The positive pole is solar, Christic, divine. The negative pole is lunar and is represented by the moon. The SHADOW of the WHITE moon is LILITH. LILITH is the origin of fornication. The origin of separate individuality is LILITH. THE ORIGIN OF THE EGO IS THE BLACK MOON. THE BLACK MOON IS LILITH.

Jehovah works with the WHITE MOON. CHAVAHOTH WORKS WITH THE BLACK MOON. The creation of the phenomenal universe is impossible without the intervention of lunar forces; unfortunately the sinister forces of the BLACK MOON intervene, damaging creation.

THE SUN AND THE MOON represent THE POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE POLES OF SOUND. THE SUN AND THE MOON GIVE RISE TO CREATION. THE SUN IS POSITIVE AND THE MOON IS NEGATIVE. THE SUN IS THE HUSBAND AND THE MOON IS THE WIFE, THE DEVIL LILITH GETS IN BETWEEN THEM AND DAMAGES THE GREAT WORK. AS IT IS ABOVE IT IS BELOW. THE MAN IS THE SUN AND THE WOMAN IS THE MOON. LILITH IS THE SATAN THAT SEDUCES BOTH OF THEM AND LEADS THEM TO FORNICATION AND THE ABYSS. LILITH IS THE BLACK MOON, THE DARK ASPECT

OF THE WHITE MOON, THE ORIGIN OF THE EGO AND OF SEPARATE INDIVIDUALITY.

JEHOVAH DOES NOT HAVE A PHYSICAL BODY. CHAVAHOTH HAS A PHYSICAL BODY; CHAVAHOTH is now reincarnated in GERMANY. He passes for a war veteran and works FOR THE GREAT BLACK LODGE. In the internal worlds the BLACK MAGICIAN CHAVAHOTH dresses in a red tunic and uses a red turban. This demon cultivates the mysteries of black Sexual Magic in a dark cave. He has many European disciples.

Jehovah normally lives in EDEN. Eden is the ethereal world. All that returns to EDEN is received by LORD JEHOVAH. THE DOOR TO EDEN IS SEX.

In the astral there are temples of light and of darkness, and where the light shines more brightly, the shadows become thicker.

In Cataluna, Spain, there is a wonderful temple in a State of JINAS. This is the TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT. The HOLY GRAIL, the silver CHALICE from which Jesus the Christ drank the wine at the last supper, is guarded in this temple. The coagulated blood of the REDEEMER OF THE WORLD is contained in the Holy Grail. Tradition tells us that the Roman Senator, Joseph of Arimathea, filled the Chalice with ROYAL BLOOD at the foot of the Cross of the Saviour. The BLOOD flowed from the wounds of the BELOVED and the CHALICE WAS FILLED.

A group of MASTERS of the GREAT WHITE LODGE live in the temple of Montserrat. They are the Knights of the HOLY GRAIL.

In other times the Temple of Montserrat and the HOLY GRAIL were visible to everyone. Later, the temple with its HOLY GRAIL became invisible. THE TEMPLE is in the State of JINAS. The temple with its Grail is submerged in HYPERSPACE. Now we can only visit the

TEMPLE with Astral Body or with the physical body in the State of JINAS.

A physical body can be taken from the three dimensional world and placed in the fourth dimension. All this can be carried out through the wise use of Hyperspace. SOON ASTROPHYSICS WILL DEMONSTRATE THE EXISTENCE OF HYPERSPACE. The indigenous tribes of America had in-depth knowledge of the SCIENCE OF JINAS. The Knights of the Tiger of Mexico knew how to place their physical bodies in hyperspace. In AMERICA there are lagoons, mountains and temples in a STATE OF JINAS. The Temple of CHAPULTEPEC in MEXICO is found in a State of JINAS. (IT IS PLACED IN HYPERSPACE). MASTER HUIRACOCHA received THE INITIATION in this temple.

There is a temple of darkness with every temple of light, and where the light shines most, the shadows change and become thicker.

The Knights of the WHITE GRAIL must inevitably fight against the Knights of the BLACK GRAIL.

THE WITCHES' CHAMBER LOCATED IN SALAMANCA, SPAIN, IS THE ANTITHESIS OF THE TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT.

LET US STUDY THIS INTERESTING ANALOGY OF OPPOSITES. The Temple of the WHITE GRAIL is a splendid monastery of the GREAT LIGHT. The Temple of SALAMANCA is a splendid monastery of darkness.

The Monastery of MONTSERRAT has two stories. THE WITCHES' CHAMBER also has two stories. THE TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT IS SURROUNDED BY SWEET AND BEAUTIFUL GARDENS. THE WITCHES' CHAMBER IS ALSO SURROUNDED BY ROMANTIC GARDENS WHERE EACH FLOWER EXHALES THE BREATH OF DEATH.

Both buildings are splendid. In both buildings they speak of goodness, truth and justice. In both temples order and culture reign. In both temples they speak of HOLINESS AND LOVE. This will surprise the reader who will say pondering: How is it possible that in the temples of evil they speak of HOLINESS AND LOVE? DEAR READER: PLEASE DO NOT BE DISCONCERTED. Remember, brother, that the KNIGHTS OF THE BLACK GRAIL are wolves in sheep's clothing. ADEPTS OF THE LEFT HAND like to EJACULATE THE CRISTONIC SEMEN, that is why they are BLACK MAGICIANS. Their philosophy is that of FATALITY. To them, all that is good is bad. To them the Doctrine of YAHWEH is DIVINE. To them the Doctrine of CHRIST is DIABOLIC. THE LORDS OF DARKNESS ABHOR THE CHRIST. THE SONS OF THE ABYSS ABHOR THE DIVINE MOTHER. In their regions they violently attack anyone who invokes the DIVINE MOTHER or her very beloved son.

If the occult investigator penetrates the witches' chamber with his astral body he will inevitably find extremely beautiful and elegant spiral staircases leading to the most secret place of the enclosure. This is an elegant room decorated with all of the luxurious splendour of the NOBLE MANSIONS OF THE 18TH CENTURY. There, mirrors of the one-thousand-and-one nights, magic carpets, and all the malignant beauty of NAHEMAH shine. The governor of that fatal mansion is MR. RAMON RUBIFERO, DISTINGUISHED KNIGHT OF THE BLACK GRAIL, HORRIBLE DEMON OF DARKNESS.

Unfortunate are those disciples that visit the WITCHES' CHAMBER. The fatal beauty of NAHEMAH will seduce them with all the delicious magic of her charms, and then they will tumble to the abyss where all that is heard is wailing and gnashing of teeth. For them it would have been better never to have been born, or to tie a millstone to their neck and throw themselves to the bottom of the sea.

IN THE TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT THE GLORY OF THE SILVER CHALICE SHINES WITH THE BLOOD OF THE

REDEEMER OF THE WORLD. IN THE TEMPLE OF SALAMANCA THE SHADOWS OF THE BLACK GRAIL SHINE. IN THE TEMPLE OF MONTSERRAT COSMIC FESTIVITIES ARE CELEBRATED. IN THE TEMPLE OF SALAMANCA PROFANE PARTIES AND DISGUSTING WITCHES' SABBATHS ARE HELD. The Knights of the HOLY GRAIL ADORE THE CHRIST and the DIVINE MOTHER. The Knights of the BLACK GRAIL ADORE YAHWEH AND THE FATAL SHADOW OF GREAT NATURE. THIS SHADOW IS CALLED SANTAMARIA. THE KINGDOM OF SANTAMARIA IS THE ABYSS. THE GREAT BATTLE BETWEEN THE POWERS OF LIGHT AND THOSE OF DARKNESS IS AS OLD AS ETERNITY.

THE BACKBONE OF THE GREAT BATTLE IS SEX. White Magicians want to raise the serpent. Black magicians want to make the serpent descend. White magicians follow the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY. BLACK MAGICIANS love adultery and fornication.

There are MASTERS of the Great White Lodge. There are Masters of the Great Black Lodge. There are disciples of the Great White Lodge. There are disciples of the Great Black Lodge.

The disciples of the Great White Lodge know how to move consciously and positively in the astral body. The disciples of the Great Black Lodge also know how to travel in the astral body.

When we are children we hear lots of tales about witches and fairies. Our grandmothers always tell us tales of witches that travel through the clouds at midnight on broomsticks. Although many students of the occult, theosophy, Rosicrucianism, etc., would find this incredible, these witches really exist. They do not go around on brooms as our grandmothers believe, but they do know how to travel through the air. The so-called witches travel through space with their body of flesh and bones. They know how to use HYPERSPACE to transport themselves from one place to another with their physical bodies. Soon

ASTROPHYSICS will discover the existence of HYPERSPACE. This can be demonstrated with HYPERGEOMETRY. When a body is submerged into HYPERSPACE it is said that it has entered a State of JINAS. Every body in a State of JINAS escapes the law of gravity. Then it floats in HYPERSPACE.

VOLUME and HYPERVOLUME exist. The so-called witches move within the HYPERVOLUME OF CURVED SPACE in which we live. The curvature of space does not belong exclusively to the planet Earth. The curvature of space corresponds to infinite starry space. If cyclones in themselves constitute proof of terrestrial rotating movement, it is also very true and precisely logical that the rotation of all the suns, constellations and worlds is concrete proof of the curvature of space.

White Magicians also know how to put their physical body in a State of JINAS. Jesus walked on the waters of the Sea of Galilee utilising HYPERSPACE intelligently. The Disciples of the BUDDHA could pass through a rock from one side to the other taking advantage of HYPERSPACE. In India there are YOGIS who can go through fire without burning themselves by using HYPERSPACE. Peter used HYPERSPACE to escape from prison and saved himself from the death penalty. The Great YOGI PANTAJALI says in his adages that by practising a SAMYASI on his physical body he becomes like cotton and floats in the air.

A SAMYASI is made up of three phases. Concentration, Meditation and Ecstasy. FIRST, the YOGI concentrates on his physical body. SECOND, he meditates on his physical body, PROVOKING SLEEP. THIRD, full of ecstasy he rises from his bed with his body in a State of JINAS. Then he penetrates HYPERSPACE and escaping the law of gravity, floats in the air.

The devotees of SANTAMARIA (witches and warlocks) do this same thing with the formulas of Black Magic.

White Magicians penetrate a higher dimension with their bodies in a State of JINAS. Black Magicians enter an inferior dimension with their bodies in a State of JINAS.

In all of Nature there is always an infinite adding and subtracting of dimensions. We leave one dimension to penetrate another superior or inferior one. THIS IS THE LAW.

THE KINGDOM OF SANTAMARIA IS THE ABYSS OF THOSE WHO HAVE FAILED. THE KINGDOM OF LIGHT IS THE REGION OF THE GODS.

Only those who have reached supreme chastity can live in the Kingdom of Light. In the abyss, chastity is a crime and fornication becomes law.

He who sees the elegant room of YAHWEH-SEMO will be dazzled by luxury and happiness. He will find himself with thousands of female Black Magicians endowed with terrible malignant beauty. An inexperienced soul that penetrates these evil regions could be led astray on the mistaken path and fall forever into the abyss of perdition. The malignant beauty of Nahemah is dangerous.

In the Temples of light we only see love and wisdom. The sinister ones can no longer enter there because they live in an inferior dimension.

The beauty of NAHEMAH is FATALITY. Those who loved so much, those beings that swore eternal love to each other could have been happy; unfortunately, enchanted by the beauty of NAHEMAH, they adored another woman, and fell into the abyss of desperation. The beauty of Nahemah shines fatally in the parlour of YAHWEH-SEMO.

BLACK MAGICIANS have a sacred symbol. This symbol is the copper cauldron. White Magicians have the Holy Cross as a sacred

symbol. The latter is phallic. The insertion of the Vertical Phallus into the formal CTEIS, forms a cross. The cross has the power of creation. Creation cannot occur without the sign of the Holy Cross. In order to perpetuate life, animal species cross, atoms and molecules cross.

The blessed roses of spirituality flourish in the Cross of the Perfect Matrimony. The Perfect Matrimony is the union of two beings, one that loves more and the other that loves better. Love is the best religion available to humankind.

Black Magicians hate the Perfect Matrimony. The fatal beauty of Nahemah and sexual crimes of Lilith are the fatal antithesis of the PERFECT MATRIMONY.

The White Magician adores the Internal Christ. The Black Magician adores Satan. This is the SELF, the ME MYSELF, the EGO THAT RETURNS. The EGO is really the spectre of the Threshold. It returns incessantly to satisfy its desires. The EGO is memory. Within the EGO are all the memories of our old personalities. The EGO is Ahriman, Lucifer, Satan.

Our True Being is the Internal Christ. Our True Being is of a Universal nature. Our True Being is in no way a SUPERIOR OR INFERIOR SELF. Our True Being is IMPERSONAL, UNIVERSAL, DIVINE, it transcends every concept of SELF, ME MYSELF, EGO, etc.

The Black Magician fortifies his SATAN and bases his fatal power on him. The size and shape of Satan is determined by the Degree of Human Malignancy. When we enter the path of the Perfect Matrimony, Satan loses his volume and ugliness. We need to dissolve Satan. This is only possible with the PERFECT MATRIMONY.

We must raise ourselves to an Angelic state. This is only possible when practising Sexual Magic with the Priestess-Wife. Angels are perfect men.

There are two types of Sexual Magic, the white and the black, the positive and the negative.

Sexual Magic with the ejaculation of the semen is **BLACK MAGIC**. Sexual Magic without ejaculation of the semen is **WHITE MAGIC**.

The Red Hat Dugpas and Bonzes ejaculate the semen and later retrieve it from the vagina. This semen mixed with the feminine sexual liquor is reabsorbed again through the urethra using a sinister procedure.

The fatal result of this **BLACK TANTRISM** is the awakening of the snake in an absolutely negative way. Thus, instead of ascending up the spinal column, it descends towards the atomic infernos of man. This is the horrible tail of **SATAN**. Bonzes and Dugpas separate themselves from the **INTERNAL CHRIST** forever with this procedure and sink into the frightening abyss forever.

No White Magician ejaculates the semen. The White Magician walks along the path of the **PERFECT MATRIMONY**.

The Red Hat Dugpas and Bonzes through this fatal procedure, wish to unite the solar and lunar atoms to awaken the Kundalini. The result of their **IGNORANCE** is the separation from the **INTERNAL GOD** forever.

White Magicians mix the solar and lunar atoms within their own Sexual Laboratory. That is the purpose of the Perfect Matrimony. Blessed be the Woman. Blessed be love.

The Great Battle of the White and Black Magicians originates in sex. The tempting serpent of Eden and the Bronze Serpent that healed the

Israelites in the Desert fight against each other. When the serpent rises we become Angels, when it descends we become demons.

During Sexual Magic the three breaths of pure AKASHA that descend along the Brahmanic cord are reinforced. When the Magician spills the semen he loses billions of solar atoms that are replaced by billions of diabolic atoms that are gathered by the sexual organs with the nervous movement which occurs when we spill the semen. The satanic atoms attempt to ascend to the brain through the Brahmanic cord, but the three breaths of the AKASHA precipitate them to the abyss. When they collide with the Black Atomic God that resides in the COCCYX, the snake awakens and goes downward to form the tail of the DEVIL in the astral body.

Angels are perfect men. We need THE PERFECT MATRIMONY to raise ourselves to the Angelic state. Demons hate THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Demons are perverse men.

There are two types of Sexual Magic. The white and the black. Those who practice White Sexual Magic never spill the semen in their entire lives. Those who practice Black Sexual Magic spill the semen.

The BONZES and DUGPAS of the Black Lodge of Tibet spill the semen. These dark ones spill the seed and then gather it up from the vulva of the woman with a special instrument. Then they absorb it up the urethra using a black power, a variation of MUDRA VAJROLI which we do not divulge here to avoid propagating the fatal science of darkness.

In this way the magicians of the shadows believe that they create a mixture of the solar and lunar atoms to awaken the Kundalini. The result is that the spinal fires descend towards the atomic infernos of man and become the tail of SATAN instead of rising up the spinal column.

White Magicians mix the solar and lunar atoms of the same sexual laboratory without committing the crime of spilling the seminal liquor.

Thus they awaken the Kundalini positively and it rises victoriously up the spinal column. This is the Angelic path.

The white magician aspires to the Angelic state. The Lords of the Dark side want to reach the grade of ANAGARIKAS.

The souls that follow the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY fuse with their INTERNAL GOD and raise themselves to the Kingdom of the SUPER-MAN.

The souls that hate the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY divorce themselves from their INTERNAL GOD and sink into the abyss.

The White Magician raises the sexual energy through the sympathetic cords of the spinal column. These two cords intertwine along the spinal cord forming the Holy Eight. These are the two Witnesses of the Apocalypse.

"Fill your chalice with the sacred wine of light."

Remember that the chalice is the brain. You need the sight of the Eagle and the Igneous wings.

The sinister ones struggle to take you from the true path. Know that the three most serious dangers that deceive students are Mediums, false prophets and sexual temptations.

This is the path of the razor's edge, this path is full of dangers inside and out.

Live alert and vigilant as the watchman in time of war. Do not let yourself be startled by those who consider sex to be a purely animal

function without spiritual transcendence of any kind. False prophets usually hate sex and exhibit NOVEL doctrines that surprise the weak and, after fascinating them, they take them to the abyss.

Do not let yourself be confused by the false words of those of darkness. Remember that Mediums usually serve as a vehicle for BLACK entities. They present themselves presuming holiness and advising against the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. They usually state that they are Jesus Christs or Buddhas, etc. to deceive the naive.

Be careful of the temptations that await you in ambush. Be prudent and vigilant.

Remember that the Great Battle of the powers of light and darkness is found in sex.

Anyone who enters the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY should be very careful of these three very serious dangers. The sinister ones struggle constantly to take you from the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.

Do not allow yourself to be seduced by these Sublime Doctrines that recommend that you spill the Semen because they are Black Magic. The King of the Diabolic Atoms waits in the COCCYX for the opportunity to awaken the snake negatively and direct it downward. With the spilling of the semen, the Black Atomic God receives a huge electrical impulse strong enough to awaken the snake and direct it towards the atomic infernos of man. Thus, man becomes a Demon. That is how he falls into the abyss.



## CHAPTER 4

### THE ABYSS

Kabalistic traditions say that Adam had two wives: Lilith and Nahemah. Lilith is the mother of abortions, homosexual acts, and in general all kinds of crimes against nature. Nahemah is the mother of malignant beauty, of passion and adultery.

The abyss is divided into two large regions; the spheres of Lilith and of Nahemah. Infrasexuality reigns supreme in these two large regions.

#### THE SPHERE OF LILITH

In the Infrasexual Sphere of Lilith live those who hate sex, e.g., Monks, Anchorites, Preachers of Pseudo-esoteric type sects, Pseudo-yogis, nuns etc. All of these Infrasexual people, by the mere fact that they are **INFRASEXUALS**, often have an affinity with people of the intermediate sex. Thus, it is not difficult to find homosexuality within many convents, religions, sects and schools of a Pseudo-esoteric type. Infrasexuals consider themselves to be highly superior to those of normal sexuality. They are disdainful of people of normal sexuality, considering them inferior. All of the taboos, restrictions, and prejudices that currently condition the lives of people of normal sexuality were firmly established by **INFRASEXUALS**.

We heard about the case of an old Anchorite who preached a certain Pseudo-occult doctrine. Everyone venerated that man considering him to be a **SAINT**. Apparently he was a Master. Finally, one poor woman discovered **EVERYTHING** when he proposed that they unite sexually in an **UNNATURAL** way, supposedly in order to **INITIATE HER**. In reality this anchorite was an **INFRASEXUAL**. Even though he had taken the vows of chastity and considered the Arcanum A.Z.F. (Sexual Magic) to be dangerous, he had no trouble with proposing that

he and his devotees have extravaginal unions because he was really an Infrasexual. Who would have doubted this man? Apparently he was a Saint. That is what the people believed. His followers considered him a MASTER. He hated sex. Yes, he mortally hated sex.

That is a characteristic of INFRASEXUAL DEGENERATES. The worst of the matter is that they CONSIDER THEMSELVES superior to people of normal sexuality. They feel they are SUPERTRANSCENDENT, and they manage to seduce people of normal sexuality and convert them into followers. In our esoteric Gnostic mission of spreading the teachings, we have had the opportunity to study Infrasexuals. We often hear them repeating the following phrases: "You Gnostics are selfish because all you ever think of is your Kundalini and Sexual Magic;" "You are sexual fanatics;" "Sexual Magic is purely animalistic;" "Sex is something very vulgar; I am a spiritualist and I abhor all that is materialistic and vulgar;" "Sex is filthy;" "There are many paths to God;" "I live only for God and am not interested in the rubbish of sexuality;" "I follow the doctrine of chastity and abhor sex;" etc. This is precisely the language of the Infrasexuals. They are always Self-sufficient, always so proud in their feeling of superiority to people of normal sexuality.

An Infrasexual woman who hated her husband said to us: "I would only practice Sexual Magic with my guru." She said this in the presence of her husband. This woman had no sexual relations with her husband because she supposedly hated sex. Yet she accepted practising Sexual Magic, but only with her guru. She had an affinity with the guru because he too was an INFRASEXUAL. This is the "SAINT" cited earlier in this chapter, the one who enjoyed suggesting that his devotees have unnatural sexual unions with him.

We heard about the case of the ARCH-HIEROPHANT who hated women and who often uttered phrases such as this: "I KICK WOMEN." He preached a doctrine, and his followers adored him as if he were a God. He was always surrounded by adolescents, and thus spent his time until the police discovered everything. He was a

homosexual, corrupter of minors, yet he had the same pride of all Infrasexuals: that of feeling SUPER-TRANSCENDENT, INEFFABLE, DIVINE.

The sphere of Lilith is the sphere of the Great Heresy. These people no longer have the possibility of redemption because they hate the Holy Spirit. "All sins will be forgiven except the sin against the Holy Spirit."

Sexual energy is an emanation of the DIVINE MOTHER. He who renounces the COSMIC MOTHER, he who hates the DIVINE MOTHER, he who profanes the Energy of the DIVINE MOTHER shall sink into the abyss forever. There he will have to go through the second death.

### **THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE SPHERE OF LILITH**

The sphere of Lilith is distinguished by its cruelty. The psychology of this sphere has various aspects: Monks and Nuns who hate sex, homosexuality in convents, homosexuality outside of all monastic life, induced abortions, people who love masturbation, criminals of the brothel, people who enjoy torturing others. In this sphere we find the most horrible crimes reported in police records: horrible cases of BLOODY CRIMES OF HOMOSEXUAL ORIGIN, terrifying acts of sadism, homosexuality in jails, lesbianism, terrifying psychotic criminals, those who enjoy making their loved ones suffer, horrible Infanticides, Patricides, Matricides, etc. In this sphere we also find pseudo-occultists who would rather suffer from wet dreams than get married, people who mortally hate the ARCANUM A.Z.F. and the PERFECT MATRIMONY, people who believe that they can reach God while hating sex, anchorites who abhor sex and who consider it vulgar and crude.

## **THE SPHERE OF NAHEMAH**

The sphere of Nahemah seduces with the charm of her malignant beauty. In this INFRASEXUAL sphere we find all the Don Juans and Dona Inezes [the love of Don Juan's life]. The world of prostitution unfolds in this sphere.

The Infrasexuals of Nahemah feel very manly. Those who have many women live in this sphere. They feel happy in adultery. They believe themselves to be very manly; they are unaware that they are INFRASEXUALS.

In the sphere of Nahemah we also find millions of prostitutes. These poor women are victims of the fatal charm of Nahemah. In the sphere of Nahemah we find elegant ladies of high social standing. These people are very happy in adultery. That is their world.

In the Infrasexual region of Nahemah we find a sweetness that moves the soul: virgins that seduce with the charm of their tenderness, very beautiful seductive women, men who abandon their homes bewitched by the enchantment of these most precious beauties. In this region we also find indescribable beauty, uncontrollable passions, beautiful salons, elegant cabarets, fluffy beds, delicious dances, abysmal orchestras, unforgettable words of enchantment, etc.

The INFRASEXUALS OF NAHEMAH sometimes accept the ARCANUM A.Z.F. (SEXUAL MAGIC) but fail because they are unable to avoid ejaculating the semen. They almost always withdraw from THE PERFECT MATRIMONY saying horrible things against it.

We have heard them saying: "I practised Sexual Magic and sometimes I was able to remain without spilling the semen. I was an animal enjoying the delicious passions of sex." After withdrawing from the Path of the Razor's Edge represented by the SPINAL CORD, they seek refuge in some seductive doctrine of Nahemah, and if they are lucky

enough not to fall into the sphere of Lilith, they continue ejaculating the seminal liquor. That is their INFRASEXUAL world.

### **THE PSYCHOLOGY OF THE SPHERE OF NAHEMAH**

The Infrasexual inhabitants of the sphere of Nahemah are very touchy. They are the ones who utter phrases such as this: "Offence was cleansed with blood;" "I killed for the honour of men;" "My slighted honour;" "I am an offended husband;" etc.

The Nahemah type is: he who jeopardises his life for any lady; the passionate lover of luxury; a slave to social prejudices; the friend to drunkenness, banquets, parties, very elegant fashions, etc.

These people consider The Perfect Matrimony to be something impossible, and when they accept it, they last only a short time on the path because they FAIL. This type of person enjoys sex in a bestial fashion. When these people accept the ARCANUM A.Z.F. they utilise it to enjoy lust, and as soon as they find some seductive Doctrine that offers them refuge, they withdraw from THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.

### **THE MYSTIQUE OF NAHEMAH**

Sometimes we find mystic types in the Infrasexual Sphere of NAHEMAH. They neither drink, eat meat, nor smoke, or they are very religious though not vegetarian. The mystic of Nahemah is only passionate in secret. They violently enjoy sexual passions even though later they pass terrible judgements against sexual passion. Sometimes they accept the Arcanum A.Z.F. but they withdraw in a short while when they find some consoling doctrine which provides them with phrases like this: "GOD SAID: `GROW AND MULTIPLY;' `THE SEXUAL ACT IS A PURELY ANIMAL FUNCTION AND SPIRITUALITY HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH IT,' ETC." Then the Infrasexual of Nahemah, in finding justification for ejaculating the seminal liquor, leaves the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.



## CHAPTER 5

### NORMAL SEXUALITY

Understand persons of normal Sexuality to be those who have no sexual conflicts of any kind. Sexual energy is divided into three distinct types: FIRST, the energy having to do with the reproduction of the race and the health of the physical body in general; SECOND, the energy having to do with the spheres of thought, feeling and will; THIRD, the energy having to do with the Divine spirit of man.

Sexual energy is truly and without a doubt the most subtle and powerful energy normally produced and transported through the human organism. Everything that is man, including the three spheres of thought, feeling and will, is none other than the direct result of distinct modifications of sexual energy.

Due to the tremendously subtle and powerful nature of sexual energy, the control and storage of this energy is certainly difficult. In addition, its presence represents a source of immense power that can result in a true catastrophe if one does not know how to handle it.

Within the organism there are certain channels through which this powerful energy must normally circulate. When this energy permeates the delicate mechanism of other functions, failure is the violent outcome. In this case, extremely delicate centres in the human organism are damaged, and in fact, the individual becomes an INFRASEXUAL.

All negative mental attitudes can lead directly or indirectly to these violent and destructive catastrophes of sexual energy. Hatred of sex, hatred of the ARCANUM A.Z.F., disgust or repugnance toward sex, disdain for sex, an underestimation of sex, passionate jealousies, the fear of sex, sexual cynicism, sexual sadism, obscenity, pornography, sexual brutality, etc., turn the human being into an INFRASEXUAL.

Sex is the creative function through which the human being is a true GOD. Normal sexuality results from total harmony and concordance with all the other functions. Normal sexuality bestows upon us the power to create healthy children, to create in the world of art or the sciences. Any negative mental attitude toward sex produces infiltrations of this powerful energy into other functions, which provokes frightening catastrophes fatally resulting in INFRASEXUALITY.

All negative mental attitudes compel the sexual energy, forcing it to circulate through channels and systems fit for mental, volitive or any other type of energy less powerful than sexual energy. The result is fatal because that type of channel and system, unable to endure the high voltage of the very powerful sexual energy, gets heated and blows out as would a wire that is too thin and fine when a high power electrical current passes through it.

When man and woman unite sexually in THE PERFECT MATRIMONY, they are, in those voluptuous moments, TRULY INEFFABLE GODS. Man and Woman, united sexually, form a perfect DIVINE ANDROGENOUS BEING, A MALE-FEMALE ELOHIM, A POWERFULLY DIVINE TRINITY. The two halves, separated since the dawn of life, are united for one instant to create. This is ineffable...sublime...a thing of PARADISE...

Sexual energy is dangerously volatile and potentially explosive. During the secret act, during sexual ecstasy, the pair is surrounded by a powerful, awesomely DIVINE energy. In these moments of utmost joy and ardent kisses igniting the depths of the soul, we are able to retain that wonderful light to purify and totally transform ourselves. When we spill the Cup of Hermes, the light of the gods recedes leaving an open door for the red and sanguineous light of LUCIFER to enter the home. THEN THE ENCHANTMENT disappears and disillusion and disenchantment take its place. After a short time the man and woman start out upon the path of adultery because their home has become an inferno.

It is characteristic of nature to mobilise huge reserves of creative energy in order to create any cosmos. Yet nature only employs an infinitesimal quantity of its enormous reserves in order to carry out its creations. Man loses six or seven million spermatozoa in one seminal ejaculation; however, only one infinitesimal spermatozoon is needed to engender a child.

In Lemuria, no human being ejaculated the semen. Then, couples united sexually in the temples to create. During those moments, the Lunar hierarchies knew how to utilise one spermatozoon and one egg in order to create without the couple needing to reach orgasm and seminal ejaculation. No one spilled the semen. The sexual act was a sacrament which was only performed within the temple. Woman in that time period gave birth to children without pain, and the serpent was raised victoriously through the spinal canal. At that time man had not left Eden; all of nature obeyed him, and he knew neither pain nor sin. The sinister Lucifers were the ones who showed man how to spill the semen. The original sin of our first parents was the crime of spilling the semen. **THAT IS FORNICATION.** When paradisiacal man fornicated, he then penetrated the Kingdom of the Lucifers. Man today is **LUCIFERIC.**

It is absurd to spill six or seven million spermatozoa when only one is needed in order to create. One sole spermatozoon escapes easily from the Sexual Glands without needing to spill the semen. When man returns to the starting point, when he re-establishes the sexual system of EDEN, the sacred serpent of the KUNDALINI will again rise victoriously to **DEIFY** us. **THE SEXUAL SYSTEM OF EDEN IS NORMAL SEXUALITY; THE SEXUAL SYSTEM OF LUCIFERIC MAN IS ABSOLUTELY ABNORMAL.**

Not only does one fornicate physically, but fornication also exists in the mental and astral worlds. Those who engage in lusty conversations, those who read pornographic magazines, those who attend movie houses where passionate erotic films are shown waste enormous reserves of sexual energy. Those poor people use the finest and most delicate

substance of sex, wasting it miserably in the satisfaction of their brutal mental passions.

Sexual fantasy produces psycho-sexual impotence. That type of sick person has normal erections. They are apparently normal men, but the instant they try to connect the male member and the vulva, the erection diminishes and the phallus falls, leaving them in the most horrible state of despair. They have lived in sexual fantasy, and when they actually find themselves facing the harsh reality of sex, which has nothing to do with fantasy, they become confused and are unable to respond to that reality as they should.

The sexual sense is extremely rapid and remarkable subtle, thanks to its very fine and imponderable energy. The molecular level where the sexual sense acts is millions of times faster than thought waves. The logical mind and fantasy are stumbling blocks for the sexual sense. When the logical mind with all of its reasoning or when sexual fantasy with all its erotic illusions wants to control the sexual sense or direct it within its illusions, then it is fatally destroyed. The logical mind and sexual fantasy destroy the sexual sense when they try to place it at their service. Psycho-sexual impotence is the most dreadful tragedy that can afflict fanciful men and women or purely rational people.

Many monks, nuns, anchorites, pseudo-yogis, etc., who, in their struggle to bottle up sex within their religious fanaticism confine it to the jails of their penance, muzzle and sterilise it, prohibit all creative manifestation, etc., only become fanatic slaves of their own passions. They become slaves of sex, incapable of thinking about anything other than sex. **THESE ARE THE ONES WHO ARE FANATIC ABOUT SEX. THESE ARE THE DEGENERATES OF INFRASEXUALITY.** These people discharge their energy every night with disgusting wet dreams or acquire homosexual vices or masturbate miserably. Wanting to confine sex is like wanting to bottle up the sun. A man like this is the most abject slave of sex, without any benefit or real pleasure. A man like this is an unhappy sinner. A woman like this is a sterile mule, a vile slave of that which she wants to enslave (SEX). The enemies of the Holy Spirit are people of the abyss. It would have been better for

these people if they had never been born or if they were to tie a millstone around their necks and hurl themselves to the bottom of the sea.

The human being must learn to live sexually. The age of sex, the NEW AQUARIAN AGE, is already coming. The Sexual Glands are controlled by the planet URANUS, which is the ruling planet of the constellation of Aquarius. Thus, Sexual Alchemy is in fact the science of the NEW AQUARIAN AGE. Sexual Magic will be officially accepted in the Universities of the NEW AQUARIAN AGE. Those who presume to be messengers of the New Aquarian Age but nevertheless hate the Arcanum A.Z.F. provide more than enough evidence that they are truly impostors, because the New Aquarian Age is governed by the regent of Sex. This regent is the PLANET URANUS.

Sexual Energy is the finest energy of the infinite Cosmos. Sexual Energy can change us into Angels or Demons. The Image of Truth is placed in the Sexual Energy. The cosmic design of ADAM CHRIST is found in the Sexual Energy.

THE SON OF MAN, THE REAL MAN, is born out of normal sexuality. THE SUPERMAN could never be born to INFRASEXUALS. The Realm of INFRASEXUALS is the abyss.

The Greek Poet Homer said: "It is better to be a beggar on earth than a KING in the empire of shadows." This empire is the sinister world of the INFRASEXUALS.



## CHAPTER 6

### SUPRASEXUALITY

Supraseduality is the result of Sexual Transmutation. Christ, Buddha, Dante, Zoroaster, Mohammed, Hermes, Quetzalcoatl and many other great Masters were Supraseduals.

The two great aspects of sexuality are called Generation and Regeneration. In the preceding chapter we studied conscious Generation; now we are going to study Regeneration.

By studying the life of animals we discover very interesting things. If we cut a serpent in half we can be sure that it has the power to regenerate itself. It can totally develop a new half with all of the organs of the lost half. Most worms of the earth and sea also have the power of continuous regeneration. The lizard can regenerate its tail, and the human organism its skin. The power of REGENERATION IS ABSOLUTELY SEXUAL.

Man has the power to RECREATE himself. Man can CREATE the REAL MAN within himself. This is possible using sexual power wisely. We can RECREATE OURSELVES as authentic REAL MEN. This is only possible with SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION. The fundamental key to Sexual Transmutation is the ARCANUM A.Z.F. (SEXUAL MAGIC).

The key to all power is found in the union of THE PHALLUS AND THE UTERUS. The important thing is that the couple learn how to withdraw from the sexual act before the spasm, before the seminal discharge. The semen must not be spilled either inside the uterus or outside of it or to the sides or anywhere. We speak clearly this way so that people will understand, even though some puritanical Infraseduals might consider us PORNOGRAPHIC.

Human life in itself has no meaning. To be born, to grow, to work hard in order to live, to reproduce as an animal and then to die is really a chain of martyrdom's which man carries entangled in his soul. If that is life, it is not worth living. Fortunately we have in our Sexual Glands the seed, the Grain. From this seed, from the Grain, can be born the REAL MAN, the ADAM CHRIST, THE GOLDEN CHILD OF SEXUAL ALCHEMY. For this, life is worth living.

The path is SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION. This is the Science of URANUS. This is the planet that controls the Gonads or Sexual Glands. This is the planet that governs the Constellation of Aquarius.

Uranus has a sexual cycle of eighty-four years. Uranus is the only planet which directs its poles toward the sun. The two poles of URANUS correspond to the masculine and feminine aspects. These two phases alternate in periods of forty-two years each. The alternating stimuli of the two poles of URANUS govern all the sexual history of human evolution. Times in which women undress in order to display their bodies alternate with times in which men adorn themselves. Times of feminine preponderance alternate with times of intrepid gentlemen. This is the history of the ages.

When the human being reaches a mature age he is stimulated by the antithetical cycle, opposite to that which governed during infancy and youth. Then we are truly mature. We feel sexually stimulated by the sexual opposite. In reality, maturity is marvellous for the task of SEXUAL REGENERATION. Sexual sentiments are richer and more mature at forty years of age than at thirty.

THE REAL-MAN is not the result of evolution. THE REAL-MAN IS BORN OF THE SEED. THE REAL-MAN is the result of a tremendous Revolution of Consciousness. THE REAL-MAN is the SON OF MAN mentioned by CHRIST. THE REAL-MAN is ADAM CHRIST.

Evolution means that nothing is still; everything exists within the concepts of time, space and movement. Nature contains within itself all the possibilities. No one reaches perfection with evolution. Some become better and the vast majority, terribly perverse. This is evolution. The man of innocence, the paradisiac man of several million years ago, is now, after much evolution, the man of the atomic bomb, the man of the hydrogen bomb, and the corrupted man of speculation and crime. Evolution is a process of the complication of energy. We need to return to the point of departure (Sex) and REGENERATE OURSELVES. Man is a living seed. The seed, the Grain, must make an effort so that the REAL-MAN may germinate. This is not evolution. This is a tremendous revolution of the consciousness. Christ said, and rightly so: "AND AS MOSES LIFTED UP THE SERPENT IN THE DESERT, EVEN SO MUST THE SON OF MAN BE LIFTED UP," [John 3:14]. THE SON OF MAN IS THE ADAM CHRIST, THE SUPER-MAN.

With sexual transmutation we regenerate ourselves absolutely. The period of sexual ecstasy is always preceded by the period of sexual delight. Thus, the same energy that produces sexual enjoyment, when transmuted, produces ECSTASY.

The lamp of the Hermit of the Ninth Arcanum, which is normally found enclosed within the deep caverns of one's sexual organs, must be placed within the tower of the temple. This tower is the brain. Then we become enlightened. This is the truly positive path which turns us into Masters of the SAMADHI (ECSTASY).

Every true technique of Internal Meditation is closely related to Sexual Transmutation. We need to raise the lamp very high to illuminate ourselves.

Every ALCHEMIST, like the young pigeon, after being crowned, begins to move away little by little from the sexual act. The secret Connubial becomes increasingly distant in accordance with certain cosmic rhythms marked by the oriental GONG. That is how the

sexual energies are sublimated until they are transmuted completely to produce CONTINUOUS ECSTASY.

The Young Pigeon of ALCHEMY who in preceding reincarnations worked on the Mastery of Fire accomplishes the work of the Sexual Laboratory in a relatively short time. However those who undertake THE OPUS MAGNUS (THE GREAT WORK) for the first time need at least twenty years of very intense work, and twenty more in order to withdraw very slowly from the work of the laboratory: a total of forty years in order to accomplish all the work. When the ALCHEMIST spills the Cup of HERMES, the fire of the laboratory stove is turned off and all the work is lost.

The age of mystic ecstasy begins when the age of sexual pleasure ends. All those who attain the Venustian Initiation have a very difficult task to accomplish afterwards. This task consists of the Transplantation of the sexual energies. Just as we can transplant a vegetable, transfer a plant from one flowerpot to another, we must also transplant the sexual energy, extract it from earthly man, and transfer it, transplant it, into the ADAM CHRIST. In ALCHEMY it is said that we must liberate the philosophical egg from the filthy putrefaction of matter and deliver it decisively to the SON OF MAN. The result of this work is astonishing and marvellous. This is precisely the instant when the ADAM CHRIST can swallow his human consciousness. The consciousness of ADAM THE SINNER must have died before this moment. Only THE INTERNAL GOD CAN DEVOUR THE SOUL. Upon reaching this point the MASTER has self-realised completely. From this moment we have attained CONTINUOUS ECSTASY; the supreme illumination of GREAT HIEROPHANTS.

The Birth of the REAL-MAN is an absolutely sexual problem. We need to be born again in order to enter into the Kingdom of the Heavens. THE REAL-MAN is as different from man as lightening from a black cloud. Lightening comes from the cloud, but it is not the cloud. Lightening is the REAL-MAN; the cloud is MAN. Sexual regeneration activates the powers which we had in EDEN. We lost

those powers when we fell into animal generation. We re-conquer those powers when WE REGENERATE OURSELVES. Just as the worm can regenerate its body and the lizard its tail, we can regenerate our lost powers in order to again shine as GODS. Sexual energies once transplanted in THE ADAM CHRIST shine with the immaculate whiteness of Divinity. These energies appear then as awesomely Divine rays. The grandeur and majesty of the REAL-MAN is tremendous. In reality, THE REAL-MAN shines for a moment in the darkness of the ages and then disappears. He becomes invisible to man.

Ordinarily, we can find traces of these kinds of beings in some secret schools of REGENERATION. Almost nothing is officially known about these schools, yet, it is because of them that we know of the existence of those sublime SUPRASEXUAL beings. The schools of REGENERATION have periods of public activity and periods of secret work. The planet Neptune cyclically governs the activity of these schools. In the human organism, NEPTUNE has control over the Pineal Gland. Only with sexual transmutation is this gland of the GODS activated. URANUS controls the SEXUAL GLANDS, and NEPTUNE, THE PINEAL GLAND. URANUS IS PRACTICAL SEXUAL ALCHEMY. NEPTUNE IS ESOTERIC STUDY. First we must study and then work in the laboratory. URANUS has a sexual cycle of 84 years, and NEPTUNE a CYCLE OF 165 years. The cycle of URANUS is that of an average human life. The cycle of NEPTUNE is that of public activity in certain schools of REGENERATION. Only through the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY do we reach SUPRA-SEXUALITY.



## CHAPTER 7

### THE SEVEN CHURCHES

Man is a triad of body, soul and spirit. There is a mediator between the spirit and the body. This is the soul. We Gnostics know that the soul is dressed in a wonderful garment. This is the Astral Body. We already know through our Gnostic studies that the astral body is a double organism endowed with marvellous internal senses.

Great Clairvoyants speak to us of the seven chakras, and Mr. LEADBEATER describes them with great detail. These chakras are really the senses of the astral body. Such magnetic centres are found in close correlation with the glands of internal secretions.

There are seven ingredients subjected to a triple nerve control. These nerves control the Glandular Septenary as agents of the law of the triangle. The three different nerve controls interact among themselves and are the following: **FIRST**, the cerebro-spinal nervous system, agent of conscious functions; **SECOND**, the sympathetic nervous system, agent of the unconscious, subconscious and instinctive functions; **THIRD**, the parasympathetic, or vagus, nervous system, that collaborates by restraining the instinctive functions under the direction of the mind.

The cerebro-spinal system is the throne of the divine spirit. The sympathetic system is the vehicle of the astral. The vagus, or parasympathetic, obeys the commands of the mind. Three rays and seven magnetic centres are the basis for any cosmos, both in the infinitely large, and the infinitely small. "AS ABOVE, SO BELOW."

The seven most important glands of the human organism constitute the seven laboratories controlled by the law of the triangle. Each of these glands has an exponent in a chakra of the organism. Each one of the seven chakras is located in the astral body. The chakras are found in close correlation with the seven churches of the spinal cord. The

seven churches of the spine control the seven chakras of the sympathetic nervous system.

The Seven Churches become intensely active with the ascent of the KUNDALINI along the spinal canal. The Kundalini dwells in the electrons. The sages meditate on it, devotees adore it, and in homes where the Perfect Matrimony reigns, it is worked with practically.

The Kundalini is the solar fire enclosed in the seminal atoms. It is the ardent electronic substance of the Sun, which, when liberated, transforms us into AWESOMELY DIVINE GODS. The fires of the heart control the ascension of the Kundalini through the spinal canal. The Kundalini develops, evolves and progresses according to the merits of the heart. The Kundalini is the primordial energy enclosed within the Church of EPHESUS. This Church is found two fingers above the anus, and two fingers behind the genitals. The Divine Serpent of Fire sleeps coiled three and one half times within its Church. When the solar and lunar atoms make contact in the TRIBENI near the coccyx, the Kundalini, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, awakens. As the serpent rises through the spinal canal it activates each of the Seven Churches.

The Chakras of the Gonads (Sexual Glands) are directed by Uranus, and the Pineal Gland, situated in the upper part of the Brain, is controlled by NEPTUNE. There is a close correlation between these two glands, and the KUNDALINI must connect them with the sacred fire in order to achieve PROFOUND SELF-REALISATION.

The Church of EPHESUS is a lotus of four radiant petals. The brilliance of this Church is that of ten million suns. The Elemental Earth of the Sages is conquered with the power of this CHURCH.

The ascent of the Kundalini to the PROSTATE region activates the six petals of the Church of SMYRNA. This Church bestows upon us the power to dominate the elemental waters of life and the joy of creation.

When the sacred serpent reaches the region of the umbilical cord, we can dominate the volcanoes because the elemental fire of the Sages corresponds to the Church of PERGAMUS, situated in the Solar Plexus. This centre controls the spleen, the liver, the pancreas, etc. This centre of Pergamus has ten petals.

With the ascent of the Kundalini to the heart region, the Church of THYATIRA, with its twelve marvellous petals is activated. This church bestows upon us power over the elemental air of the sages. The development of this cardiac centre confers inspiration, presentiment, intuition and powers for leaving our physical body consciously in the astral body, as well as the power to place our body into a state of JINAS.

The second chapter of Revelation deals with the four inferior Churches of our organism. These are the four centres known as the Fundamental or Basic, the Prostatic, Umbilical and Cardiac. Now we shall study the three superior magnetic centres mentioned in REVELATION chapter three. These three Superior Churches are the Church of Sardis, the Church of Philadelphia and lastly, the Church of Laodicea.

The ascent of the Kundalini to the region of the creative larynx bestows upon us the power to hear the voices of beings that live in the superior worlds. This chakra is related to pure AKASHA. AKASHA is the agent of sound. The laryngeal chakra is the Church of SARDIS. When the KUNDALINI opens the Church of Sardis, it blossoms forth upon our fertile lips made word. The laryngeal chakra has sixteen beautiful petals.

The complete development of this AKASHIC Centre allows us to keep our bodies alive even during the deep nights of the GREAT PRALAYA. The incarnation of the GREAT WORD is impossible without having awakened the sacred serpent. Precisely, the agent of the word is AKASHA. It is to the word what wire is to electricity. The word needs the AKASHA to manifest itself.

AKASHA is the agent of sound. THE KUNDALINI is AKASHA. AKASHA is sexual. THE KUNDALINI IS SEXUAL. The Magnetic Centre where our Kundalini normally lives is absolutely sexual, as demonstrated by the fact that it is located two fingers above the anus and close to two fingers behind the genitals. The Kundalini can only be awakened and fully developed with Sexual Magic.

This is what the INFRASEXUALS do not like. They feel that they are SUPERTRANSCENDENT and mortally hate SEXUAL MAGIC. On one occasion, after listening to a conference that we gave about Sexual Magic, someone protested saying that that was how we Gnostics were corrupting women. This individual was an INFRASEXUAL. The man protested because we were teaching the science of REGENERATION; but on the other hand, did not protest against those of intermediate sex, against prostitutes, against the vice of onanism, nor did he say that these people were corrupt. He protested against the doctrine of regeneration but did not protest against the doctrine of degeneration. That is how INFRASEXUALS are. They feel highly superior to all people of normal sexuality. They protest against REGENERATION but DEFEND DEGENERATION.

INFRASEXUALS can never incarnate the Word. They spit inside the SACRED SANCTUARY of sex, and the law punishes them, hurling them into the abyss forever. Sex is the SANCTUARY OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

When the Kundalini reaches the level of the midbrow, the Church of Philadelphia is opened. This is the eye of wisdom. The FATHER who is in secret dwells in this magnetic centre. The midbrow chakra has two fundamental petals and many splendorous radiations. This centre is the throne of the mind. No true clairvoyant says that he is one. No true clairvoyant says: "I SAW." The clairvoyant INITIATE says: "WE CONCEPTUALISE."

All clairvoyants need INITIATION. The clairvoyant without INITIATION is liable to make very serious mistakes. The clairvoyant who goes around telling his visions to the whole world is liable to lose his faculty. The clairvoyant who talks about his visions can also lose his mental equilibrium. The clairvoyant must be quiet, humble, modest. The clairvoyant must be like a child.

When the KUNDALINI reaches the level of the pineal gland, the Church of LAODICEA is opened. This lotus flower has a thousand resplendent petals. The pineal gland is influenced by Neptune. When this Church is opened we receive polyvision, intuition, etc. The pineal gland is related intimately to the gonadal chakras, or sexual glands: the greater the level of sexual potency, the greater the development of the pineal gland; the lesser the degree of sexual potency, the lesser the degree of development of the pineal gland. URANUS in the sexual organs and NEPTUNE in the pineal gland unite to take us to TOTAL SELF-REALISATION.

In the schools of REGENERATION (so mortally hated by INFRASEXUALS) we are taught how to work practically with the science of URANUS and NEPTUNE.

The TAO WAY includes three paths, which combined, make the fourth. Much has been said about the four paths. We Gnostics travel along the fourth path in full consciousness. During the sexual act we transmute the brutal instincts of our physical body into will, the passionate emotions of the astral body into love and the mental impulses into comprehension, and as spirit we realise the GREAT WORK. This is how we travel along the four paths in practice. We need not become fakirs for the first path, monks for the second, or erudites for the third. THE PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY ALLOWS US TO TRAVEL THE FOUR PATHS DURING THE SEXUAL ACT ITSELF.

From the first verse to the seventh, Revelation speaks about the coccygeal centre. The Church of Ephesus is in this centre. In this

creative centre the Igneous Serpent is found, coiled three and a half times. Whoever awakens it and makes it rise through the spinal cord receives the flaming sword and then enters EDEN.

Man's redemption is found in the Serpent, but we should be on guard against the astuteness of the Serpent. We must contemplate the forbidden fruit and inhale its aroma, but remember what LORD JEHOVAH said: "IF THOU EATEST OF THIS FRUIT THOU SHALL DIE," [Genesis 2:17]. We must enjoy love's bliss and adore the woman. A good painting enraptures us; a beautiful piece of music brings us to the state of ecstasy, but an adorable beautiful woman makes us want to possess her in the act. She is the living representation of the MOTHER GOD. The sexual act with one's beloved has its indisputable delights. SEXUAL ENJOYMENT IS A LEGITIMATE RIGHT OF MAN. Enjoy love's bliss but do not spill the semen. Commit not this horrible sacrilege. BE NOT A FORNICATOR. CHASTITY TURNS US INTO GODS. FORNICATION TURNS US INTO DEMONS.

KRUMM HELLER SAID: "THE SETIANS ADORED THE GREAT LIGHT, AND SAID THAT THE SUN, IN ITS EMANATIONS, FORMS A NEST IN US AND CONSTITUTES THE SERPENT." THE NAZARENES SAID: "ALL OF YOU SHALL BE GODS, IF YOU LEAVE EGYPT AND CROSS THE RED SEA." KRUMM HELLER tells us in his book, The Gnostic Church, that this Gnostic school also had, as a sacred object, a Chalice from which they drank of the BENJAMIN'S LIQUOR. This, according to HUIRACOCHA, was a mixture of wine and water. The Great Master KRUMM HELLER tells us that the sacred symbol of the sexual serpent was never missing on the altars of the NAZARENES. In reality, "the force, the power which accompanied Moses was the serpent on the staff which later was turned into the staff itself. This serpent was certainly the one that spoke to the rest of the serpents that tempted EVE."

The Sage HUIRACocha, in another paragraph of his timeless work entitled, The Gnostic Church, says: "MOSES IN THE DESERT SHOWED HIS PEOPLE THE SERPENT ON THE STAFF AND SAID TO THEM THAT HE WHO WOULD MAKE USE OF THIS SERPENT WOULD NOT BE HARMED DURING HIS JOURNEY."

All of the marvellous powers of Moses was found in the Sacred Serpent of the Kundalini. Moses practised Sexual Magic extensively in order to lift the serpent upon the staff. Moses had a Wife.

In the terrifying nights of centuries past, the sublime and austere HIEROPHANTS OF THE GREAT MYSTERIES were the jealous guardians of the GREAT ARCANUM. The Great Priests had sworn SILENCE, and the key to the ARK of science was hidden from the eyes of the people. SEXUAL MAGIC WAS ONLY KNOWN AND PRACTISED BY THE GREAT PRIESTS. THE WISDOM OF THE SERPENT is the basis of the great MYSTERIES. This was cultivated in the MYSTERY SCHOOLS of Egypt, Greece, Rome, India, Persia, Troy, Aztec Mexico, Incan Peru, etc.

Krumm Heller tells us that "IN THE 'SONG OF HOMER TO DEMETER' FOUND IN A RUSSIAN LIBRARY, WE CAN SEE THAT EVERYTHING REVOLVED AROUND A PHYSIOLOGICAL COSMIC FACT OF GREAT TRANSCENDENCE." In that ancient song of the MAN-GOD who sang to old TROY and ACHILLES' wrath, we clearly see SEXUAL MAGIC serving as a cornerstone in the GREAT TEMPLES OF ELEUSIS. The naked dance, delightful music in the temple, the enrapturing kiss, the mysterious magic of the secret act made ELEUSIS a paradise of BELOVED GODS AND GODDESSES. In those times nobody thought of "DISGUSTING THINGS" but only of HOLY AND SUBLIME things.

It would never have occurred to anyone to profane the temple. The couples knew how to withdraw in time to avoid spilling the SACRED WINE.

In Egypt, OSIRIS appears as the Masculine principle facing ISIS, the eternal and beloved Feminine principle. In this sunny country of Kem, the LORD of all perfection also worked with the GREAT ARCANUM, A.Z.F., precisely when he was in the preparation period for his INITIATION before beginning HIS MISSION. That is how it is written in the memoirs of Nature.

In PHOENICIA, HERCULES AND DAGON LOVED EACH OTHER INTENSELY; IN ATTICA, PLUTO AND PERSEPHONE. But as Doctor Krumm Heller says, among them they already speak clearly of the PHALLUS AND UTERUS: "THIS IS THE LINGAMYONI OF THE GREEK MYSTERIES."

The GREAT PRIESTS OF EGYPT, old inheritors of the ARCHAIC WISDOM that was cultivated by the ATLANTEANS, represented the great GOD IBIS OF THOTH with the virile member in a state of erection. Krumm Heller says that over this erected PHALLUS of the IBIS OF THOTH a phrase was written which said: "Giver of Reason." Next to the inscription a lotus flower shone gloriously.

The ancient Sages of Sacred Egypt engraved the divine symbol of the Sexual Serpent on their millenarian walls.

The Secret of SEXUAL MAGIC was incommunicable. That is the GREAT ARCANUM. Those unfortunate ones who revealed the UNSPEAKABLE secret, were sentenced to death. They were taken to a stone patio, and before a millenary wall covered with crocodile skins and indecipherable hieroglyphics, their heads were cut off, their hearts were torn out, and their cursed ashes were flung to the four winds.

This brings to mind the great French poet CAZOTE, who died at the guillotine during the French Revolution. This man prophesied his own death at a famous banquet along with the fate that was awaiting a certain group of NOBLE INITIATES who contemplated revealing the GREAT ARCANUM. For some he prophesied the guillotine, to

others stabbing, poison, jail, exile. His prophecies were fulfilled with absolute accuracy. In the Middle Ages anyone who revealed the GREAT ARCANUM died mysteriously, be it by shirts of NESSUS, poisoned soaps that arrived as a birthday present at the door of the condemned, PERFUMED BOUQUETS or the dagger.

The Great Arcanum is the key to all powers and the key to all empires. The powers of Nature are unleashed on those who dare attempt to dominate her. The Great Hierophants hide their secret, and DIVINE KINGS do not entrust the secret key of their power to any mortal. WRETCHED, UNFORTUNATE is the mortal who, after receiving the secret of SEXUAL MAGIC, does not know how to use it to its full advantage. "For him it would be better never to have been born or to hang a rock from his neck and throw himself to the bottom of the sea." Nature is not interested in the COSMIC SELF-REALISATION OF MAN, and this is even contrary to her own interests. That is the reason why nature opposes with all her strength anyone daring to try and dominate her.

Conveniently, a curious anecdote comes to mind. Once upon a time, a poor Customs-house Guard was walking along the beach. Suddenly, he noticed in the sand a leather object being beaten by the waves of the Caribbean. The man came closer, and with great surprise, found a small valise or black leather briefcase. He went immediately to the Harbour Master's office and turned the object over to his superior. Mission accomplished he went to his house.

When he went to work on the following day, the superior officer, full of anger, gave the man a twenty cent coin saying: "IMBECILE! This is what you deserve; take this coin and hang yourself; you do not even deserve to live; buy a rope with these twenty cents and hang yourself from a tree. Luck came to you and you scorned it. The valise or briefcase which you handed over to me had close to a million dollars in it. Go away. GET OUT OF HERE IMBECILE! You do not deserve to live."

This is truly the fate that awaits those who do not know how to take advantage of THE MOST PRECIOUS TREASURE OF THE GREAT ARCANUM. Those people do not deserve to live. The GREAT ARCANUM of Sexual Magic has never before been taught in life, AND NOW WE ARE REVEALING IT. Unfortunate are those who, after having come across the treasure of KINGS, have scorned it as did the Guard in the example! The treasure of the Great Arcanum is worth even more than the fortune found by the Guard. To scorn this is to really be an IMBECILE.

In order to awaken the Kundalini, one needs a woman. Yet, we must warn that the INITIATE must practice SEXUAL MAGIC with only one woman. Those who practice Sexual Magic with different women commit the sin of ADULTERY. They do not progress in these studies.

Unfortunately, there are certain individuals who use SEXUAL MAGIC as a pretext for seducing women. They are PROFANERS OF THE TEMPLE. Such men inevitably fall into BLACK MAGIC. We warn all women to guard against these sexually perverse characters.

There are also many women who, under the pretext of "SUPPOSED" profound self-realisation, unite with any male. All these passionate women really want is to satiate their carnal desires. The world is always the world, and since we have been revealing the GREAT ARCANUM there have appeared, as one might expect, those swine who trample the Doctrine and then die poisoned by the BREAD OF WISDOM. The cult of SEXUAL MAGIC can only be practised between HUSBAND AND WIFE. We make this clear in order to avoid seductions and carnal abduction, orgies and sanctified PASSION AND LUST.

Sexual Force is a terrible weapon. Scientists have not been able to find the origin of electricity. We affirm that the cause of Electrical Energy must be sought in the Universal Sexual Force. This force is not only found in the sexual organs but also in all of the atoms and

electrons of the Universe. The light of the sun is a product of sexuality. An atom of Hydrogen unites sexually with an atom of Carbon in order to produce Solar light. Hydrogen is Masculine. Carbon is Feminine. Solar light results from the Sexual Union of these two elements. Studies on the processes of Carbon are very interesting. These processes are the gestation of LIGHT.

The Causa Causorum [Cause of Causes] of electricity must be sought in the serpentine universal fire. This fire dwells in the electrons. The sages meditate on it; mystics adore it, and those who follow the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY work practically with it.

Sexual Force is an awesome weapon in the hands of White Magicians and of BLACK MAGICIANS. Thought attracts the Sexual fluid to the spinal column in order to place it in its respective bag. With the fatal spilling of this fluid, billions of Solar atoms are lost. The sexual contraction which follows the spilling of the semen gathers, from the atomic infernos of man, billions of Satanic atoms which replace the lost Solar atoms. This is how we form the DEVIL in us.

When we restrain the Sexual impulse in us, the marvellous fluid returns to the astral body multiplying its ineffable splendours. This is how we form the Christ in us. Thus, with Sexual Energy, we can form within ourselves the Christ or the Devil.

THE GREAT MASTER, AS THE COSMIC CHRIST INCARNATED, SAID: "I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; I AM THE LIVING BREAD. IF ONE EATS OF THIS BREAD, HE SHALL LIVE FOR ETERNITY. HE WHO EATS OF MY FLESH AND DRINKS OF MY BLOOD SHALL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND I SHALL RESURRECT HIM. HE WHO EATS OF MY FLESH AND DRINKS OF MY BLOOD IN ME DWELLS AND I IN HIM.

CHRIST is the Solar Soul, the living spirit of the SUN. With his life he makes the tassel of wheat grow. In the grain, the seed, all of the potency of the SOLAR LOGOS is retained. In all vegetable, animal

or human seed, the CHRISTONIC substance of the SOLAR LOGOS is found enclosed as within a precious sheath.

Making the Creative Energy return inward and upward germinates, procreates within us, a wonderful child, a Christified Astral Body. This Vehicle bestows immortality upon us. This is our CRESTOS MEDIATOR. With this vehicle we can reach the FATHER who is in secret. "No-one reaches the Father but through Me," said the LORD OF ALL PERFECTION.

The Astral Phantom possessed by mortals is nothing more than a sketch of man. It does not even have unity. This ghost-like facade is a den of DEMONS and of dirty and loathsome fowl. Within this Astral Phantom lives the Ego (the DEVIL). This is the INFERNAL LEGION. The Ego is a Legion. Just as the body is composed of millions of atoms, the Ego is composed of millions of "I's", diabolic intelligence's, repugnant Demons which quarrel among themselves.

When a person dies he becomes that "LEGION". The person himself becomes dust. Only the LEGION OF "I's" remains alive. Clairvoyants often find the disincarnated dressed distinctly and in different places at the same time. The person seems to have become many people. This is legion. However, when we have given birth to the ASTRAL, CHRISTIC body, we continue after death living in that sidereal body. Then we are really immortal. Those who possess the CHRISTIFIED ASTRAL BODY find themselves in a conscious state after death. The ordinary disincarnated people live after death with their consciousness asleep. Death is really a return to foetal conception. Death is the return to the seed. All those who die return to the new maternal womb totally unconscious, asleep.

People do not even have the soul incarnated. People's souls are disincarnated. People have only incarnated the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. Evil people do not even have this EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. WE CAN INCARNATE THE SOUL only when we possess a

Christified Astral Body. Common, everyday people are solely the vehicle of the "I". The name of each mortal is LEGION.

Only with SEXUAL MAGIC can we cause the ASTRAL CHRIST to be born within us. Temptation is fire. Triumph over temptation is Light. "The Controlled desire makes the astral liquid rise toward the pineal gland. Thus the ADAM CHRIST, THE REAL-MAN, is born within us."

Upon stimulation of the sexual apparatus in order to perform coitus, the semen multiplies. When it is not spilled, it is transmuted and transforms us into GODS.

Sexual fire is the sword with which the INTERNAL GOD combats the dwellers of darkness. ALL THOSE WHO PRACTICE SEXUAL MAGIC OPEN THE SEVEN CHURCHES.

He who after having worked with the Kundalini spills his semen inevitably fails because the Kundalini then descends one or more vertebrae according to the degree of the fall. We should struggle until we reach perfect chastity, "or else I shall come unto thee quickly, and I shall remove the lampstand from its place, except thou repent,".

The vapour that is raised from the seminal system opens the inferior orifice of the spinal cord so that the sacred serpent can enter. This orifice is found closed in common, everyday people. The seminal vapour of black magicians is directed toward the abyss. The Seminal Vapour of White Magicians is raised toward the heavens.

Opening the CHURCH OF EPHESUS signifies the awakening of the KUNDALINI. The colour of this centre is a dirty red in the libertine; yellowish-red in the INITIATE; and purplish, blue-red in the INITIATED mystic.

Solar and Lunar atoms from the seminal system are raised. The seminal vapours have the atoms of the Sun and of the Moon as their basis.

Seminal vapours are transmuted into energy. This energy is bipolarized into positive and negative, Solar and Lunar. These energies rise through the sympathetic canals of Ida and Pingala up to the Chalice. This Chalice is the brain. The two sympathetic canals through which the semen rises, already completely converted into energy, are the two witnesses of Revelation, the two olives of the temple, the two candlesticks before the God of the Earth, the two serpents which are entwined on the rod of the Caduceus of Mercury.

When these two serpents touch tails, the Solar and lunar atoms make contact in the coccyx near the Tribeni. Then, the Kundalini awakens.

The Igneous Serpent of our Magical Powers emerges from the membranous pocket where it was enclosed and rises through the Spinal Canal toward the Chalice (the Brain). From the Spinal canal branch out Certain nerve filaments that connect the seven chakras, or sympathetic plexi, with the spinal column. The Sacred Fire activates the seven magnetic centres. The Kundalini co-ordinates the activity of all seven CHAKRAS in a marvellous way. We could illustrate all of this by a stalk with seven fragrant and beautiful roses. The stalk would represent the spinal column and the seven ROSES the seven chakras, or magnetic centres. The delicate stems of these seven Roses of Ardent Fire are the fine threads which unite them to the spinal column.

The powers of light and the powers of darkness do battle in the semen.

The advent of the fire is the most magnificent event of the PERFECT MATRIMONY. The centre where the serpent is coiled has four petals of which only two are active. The other two are activated with the INITIATION. The Prostatic Chakra is characterised by six beautiful colours: red, orange, yellow, green, blue and violet. This is the Church of Smyrna. This centre is extremely important for the Magician. We control the sexual act with this Centre. This is the Magnetic Centre of Practical Magic.

The Third centre is the Church of Pergamum. This is the brain of Emotions. We have, established within the human organism, a veritable wireless station. The receiver centre is the umbilical centre. The transmitting aerial is the Pineal Gland. Mind waves of those who think about us reach the umbilical centre, or brain of emotions, and later pass to the brain where we become aware of these thoughts.

The Church of Thyatira, the Fourth Centre, is worthy of total admiration. The **CARDIA** or **CARDIAC CENTRE** is closely related to the heart of the Solar System. Man is a Universe in miniature. If we want to study the Universe, we must study man. In the Universe we discover man. In man we discover the Universe. The Solar System seen from far away truly seems like a Glorious man walking across the unalterable infinite.

There, all time has been transformed into a living form full of ineffable music, the music of the spheres. An instant of perception of this celestial man is eighty years. The heart of this **CELESTIAL MAN** is really found in the centre of the solar disc. Those who know how to travel consciously and positively in the astral body are able to visit this temple.

A gigantic abyss, blacker than the night, leads to the **SANCTUARY**. Few are those brave enough to descend into this fatal abyss.

In the frightening depths of that solar abyss, one can perceive terrible things, consuming flames, awesome mystery. Whoever has the courage to descend there will find the vestibule of the **SANCTUARY**. **AN ADEPT WILL BLESS THEM WITH AN OLIVE BRANCH**. Joyful are those who gain admittance to the secret place. A narrow passageway leads the beloved disciple to the secret place of the **SANCTUARY**. This is the **CARDIA** of the Solar System. **SEVEN SAINTS** live in this sacred place. They are the Rulers of the Seven Solar Rays. The most important Ray is that of the **KUNDALINI**, or fire serpent, that shimmers intensely in the dawn. Every Perfect Matrimony must practice Sexual Magic in the Dawn.

The Solar System is the body of a GREAT BEING. That being is Total Perfection. The heart of this great being is the SUN. The Heart Chakra has twelve petals. Six are active and six are inactive. All twelve petals are activated with the Sacred Fire. We must activate the heart through intense prayer.

The Fifth Centre is the Church of Sardis. This is the centre of the creative larynx. This is the lotus of sixteen petals. When the human being activates this lotus through the fire, he receives the magical ear.

The sacred fire becomes creator in the throat. Angels create with the power of the word. Fire blossoms as verb on fertilised lips. The INITIATE is capable of creating anything with thought and then materialising it with the word. Hearing with the magical ear has not been well-defined by the occultist. We should warn here that whoever has the magical ear can really hear internal sounds, perceive them almost physically, or more specifically, in a form similar to the physical. The magical ear permits us to hear the angels.

When the entire creative energy rises to the brain, we elevate ourselves to the angelic state. Then we can create with the power of the word.

One does not reach these heights through the mechanical evolution of nature. Evolution is the movement of universal life, but this does not take anyone to the angelic state. Nature is not interested in the REAL-MAN. Nature contains all possibilities, but the REAL-MAN is even contrary to her own self-interest. The most terrible forces of Nature oppose the birth of the REAL-MAN. The Angel, the REAL-MAN, is the result of a tremendous REVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS. No one is forced to help the individual in the REVOLUTION. This is a very intimate matter for each one of us. The problem is absolutely sexual. The sword must be drawn, and we must combat the terrible forces of Nature which oppose the birth of the REAL-MAN.

When the sacred fire opens the **FRONTAL CHAKRA**, **THE CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA** with its marvellous petals and its innumerable splendours, we can see clairvoyantly. People are accustomed to theorising in life and swearing to things that they have never seen. It is necessary to awaken clairvoyance in order to see the great internal realities. The frontal chakra is the throne of the mind. When study and clairvoyance move together in balance and harmony, we do, in fact, enter the temple of true knowledge.

Many state what they have read, These people believe they know but have never seen what they have read about. They are repeating like parrots; that is all. These people know nothing. They are ignorant. They are learned ignoramuses.

In order to **KNOW**, one must first **BECOME**. Clairvoyance is the eye of the **BEING**. The **BEING** and the **KNOWING** must be parallel and in balance. Those who have read much on occultism feel they are wise. If these poor people have not seen what they have read, you can rest assured that they know absolutely nothing. There are all types of seers in the world. The true Clairvoyant never goes around saying that he is one. Every student of occultism, upon having his first clairvoyant visions, has a tendency to tell the whole world. Then the others laugh at him, and since their vibrations are negative, the novice ends up losing his mind. Clairvoyance without **INTUITION** leads the student into error and the crime of insult and slander, sometimes even to homicide. Someone who has a flash of clairvoyance sees, for instance, his wife in the astral committing adultery with his friend, and if the seer does not have intuition, and if he is jealous, he could then murder his wife or his friend, even though his unfortunate wife might be a saint and his friend a true and loyal servant. Keep in mind that in the astral the human being is a legion, and each **PLURALISED Ego** repeats acts committed in a previous life. The **GREAT MASTERS** of the **WHITE LODGE** have been slandered by the seers. All **MASTERS** have a double exactly like themselves. If the **MASTER** preaches chastity, his double preaches fornication. If a **MASTER** does good deeds, his double does bad ones. It is exactly his antithesis.

Because of all this we can only trust in those CLAIRVOYANTS who have reached the FIFTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES. In addition, we must take into account that before the FIFTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES the human being does not have at his disposal solar vehicles to serve as a temple of his INTERNAL GOD. Neither the SOUL nor CHRIST can enter people who do not have organised vehicles.

The vehicles must first be entered by the soul and later the INTERNAL CHRIST. The INTERNAL CHRIST becomes the SOUL, and the SOUL becomes the INTERNAL CHRIST. From this DIVINE and HUMAN mixture COMES THE SON OF MAN, THE REAL-MAN, THE ADAM CHRIST.

People who do not have organised vehicles cannot be infallible either. Seers without organised internal vehicles are liable to make very serious mistakes. A Solar Astral vehicle must be born within the ASTRAL Phantom through Sexual Magic. A Solar Mental Vehicle must be born within the MENTAL Phantom through Sexual Magic. Finally we must engender a true Causal body for the soul. As the Butterfly comes forth from the Chrysalis, the New Astral Body, the Solar Astral Body comes out of the Astral Phantom.

The Solar Mind comes out of the Mental Chrysalis or the Mental Phantasm. The last to be born is the Solar WILL, the precious Body of the Will. Upon reaching this level, a human being already has real existence because he has incarnated his SOUL. From that moment he can prepare himself the incarnation of the INTERNAL CHRIST.

CLARIFICATION: We make known, dear reader, that the Initiatic path begins with the Mysteries of Fire, that is to say when we create our Solar Bodies which are used for making the journey through the Major Mysteries. Solar Bodies are born, the Lunar Bodies are eliminated, and we incarnate ATMAN, BUDDHI and MANAS. This work is carried out in the First Mountain, and is based on the Three Factors.

The Solar Bodies should not be confused with the EXISTENTIAL BODIES OF THE BEING OR THE GOLDEN BODIES. We begin to create the Golden or Existential Bodies of the BEING when we begin the Second Mountain. In this Second Mountain we make the same journey of initiations which becomes the qualification of the Mysteries of Fire of the First Mountain so that they crystallise with the Second in the Golden Bodies of the Being.

In the Second Mountain the initiate is required to die one hundred percent in order to qualify: otherwise he would become a first rate Hanasmussen. When we have finished off even the shadow itself of our defects, the Initiate is left with his Golden Bodies which serve as a vehicle or instrument of the internal Christ, or his True Being.

We must mention here that in the Second Mountain, when we begin the work on mystical death, we are CHRISTIFYING the existential bodies of the being, or ASTRAL CHRIST, MENTAL CHRIST AND CHRIST WILL."

Whoever has not Incarnated his Soul does not have Real Existence. He is a Legion of "Ego's" that struggles to manifest itself through the body of man. Sometimes the "Ego drink" acts out, other times the "Ego Smoke," the "Ego Kill," the "Ego Steal," the "Ego Fall in Love," etc. There is conflict between the "Ego's." That is why we see many who swear to belong to the Gnostic Movement, and then they change their minds and declare that they are enemies of Gnosis. The Ego that swears loyalty to Gnosis is displaced by another Ego that hates Gnosis. The Ego which swears he adores his wife is replaced by another Ego which abhors her. The Ego is a legion of Demons. How can we trust Clairvoyants who have not yet incarnated their Souls? The man who has not incarnated his soul is still not morally responsible. Could we possibly trust Demons? Students of Gnosis should be very careful of those who go around SUPPOSEDLY DECLARING THAT THEY ARE SEERS AND PROPHECYING TO THE PEOPLE.

The true Clairvoyant never claims to be one. The MASTERS OF THE FIFTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES ARE VERY HUMBLE AND QUIET. No student of occultism is a MASTER. TRUE MASTERS are only those who have reached the FIFTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES. Before the FIFTH INITIATION nobody is MASTER.

The last flower of the lotus to open is the Church of LAODICEA. This lotus flower has a thousand petals. This lotus flower shines gloriously on the heads of SAINTS. When the Kundalini reaches the Pineal Gland, this marvellous flower opens. This is the eye of POLYVOYANCE, THE DIAMOND EYE. With this faculty we can study the memoirs of Nature. This is the Divine Eye of the Spirit. The Sacred Serpent passes from the Pineal up to the Eye of wisdom situated between the two eyebrows. Then it penetrates the magnetic field of the bridge of the Nose. When it touches the Atom of the Father situated there, the first Initiation of Major Mysteries follows. No one is a Master for the mere fact that he has received the First INITIATION of Major Mysteries. This only means that he entered the current leading to Nirvana. The student should raise the Seven Serpents one after the other.

The Second Serpent belongs to the Vital body, the Third to the Astral, the Fourth to the Mental, the Fifth to the Causal. The Sixth and Seventh Serpents are of the Conscious Soul and Divine Spirit respectively. An Initiation of the Major Mysteries corresponds to each one of the Seven Serpents. There are Seven Serpents: two groups of three with the sublime coronation of the seventh tongue of fire that unites us with the One, the Law, the Father. We must open the Seven Churches on each plane of cosmic consciousness. During the Initiation the devotee must receive the stigmas of Christ. Every one of his internal vehicles must be Crucified and stigmatised. The stigmas are given to man according to his merits. Each stigma has its esoteric tests. The first stigmas received are those of the hands, and the tests to receive them are very painful. Precious stones also play an important

part in the Initiation: "And the foundations for the wall of the city were decorated with all precious stones. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third agate, the fourth emerald, the fifth onyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, the twelfth amethyst."

Revelation says: "I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, the beginning and the end. To he who thirsts I shall give freely to drink of the fountain of the water of life," "I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, BLESSED BE THOSE WHO WASH THEIR ROBES (THE SEVEN BODIES), IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB (CHRISTONIC SEMEN) THAT THEY MAY [HAVE THE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE AND THAT THEY MAY] ENTER THE GATES OF THE CITY," Nevertheless, there are really so few who reach HIGH INITIATION. "Very few are those who are capable of getting as far as kissing the whip of the executioner." It is very difficult to kiss the hand that beats us, yet it is urgent to do so for those who reach high INITIATION. CHRIST said: "OF A THOUSAND THAT SEEK ME, ONE FINDS ME; OF A THOUSAND THAT FIND ME, ONE FOLLOWS ME; OF THE THOUSAND THAT FOLLOW ME, ONE IS MINE." What is worse is that those who have read much about occultism and have belonged to many schools are full of HOLY PLATITUDES. THEY BELIEVE THAT THEY ARE VERY SAINTLY AND WISE EVEN THOUGH THEY PRESUME HUMILITY. These poor brothers and sisters are farther from the altar of the INITIATION than the profane. Whoever wishes to reach HIGH INITIATION must begin by recognising him or herself as perverse. Anyone who admits his or her own wickedness is already on the road to REALISATION. Remember that transgressions also hide behind the incense of prayer. This is difficult for those who have read a great deal. These people feel that they are full of saintliness and WISDOM. When they have flashes of clairvoyance they are UNBEARABLE because they declare themselves to be MASTERS OF SAPIENCE. Naturally, people like this are sure candidates for the abyss and second death. THE ABYSS IS FULL OF

SINCERELY MISTAKEN INDIVIDUALS AND PEOPLE WITH GOOD INTENTIONS.

When the INITIATE has made part of his creative fire come out of his head, he throws his crown to the feet of the lamb. SAINT JOHN speaks of the twenty-four Elders who hurl their crowns to the feet of the LORD'S THRONE.

REVELATION describes a rider with a sash on his thigh in chapter nineteen. This sash has written on it in sacred characters the phrase: "KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS," [Revelation] In reality, THE KING is not on THE FOREHEAD, but in SEX. RASPUTIN, drunk on wine, banged his SEXUAL PHALLUS on the ORGY tables saying: "THIS IS THE KING OF THE WORLD."

Fortunate are those couples who know how to love. With the sexual act we open the Seven Churches of the APOCALYPSE, and transform ourselves into GODS.

The Seven Chakras resound with the powerful EGYPTIAN MANTRA, FE...UIN...DAGJ. The last word is guttural.

The perfect exercise of the Seven Churches, complete priesthood, is realised with the body in a State of JINAS. Great MAGICIANS know how to put their bodies in the State of JINAS, thus exercising the full PRIESTHOOD OF THE SEVEN CHURCHES.

When Jesus walked on the sea, he carried his physical body in a State of JINAS. In this state we are OMNIPOTENT GODS.

In the umbilical region there is a mysterious chakra that the magician uses for his States of JINAS. If they use the power of this chakra, all MAGICIANS who are far away from their physical bodies in the astral body can beseech their internal GOD in this way: "MY LORD, MY GOD, I BEG YOU TO BRING ME MY BODY". THE INTERNAL GOD CAN BRING THE PHYSICAL BODY TO THE

MAGICIAN IN THE STATE OF JINAS, THAT IS TO SAY, SUBMERGED IN THE ASTRAL PLANE."

THE MYSTERIOUS CHAKRA OF JINAS SCIENCE spins at those moments.

Whoever wishes to learn the science of JINAS can study the book (The Three Mountains), Chapter XIV. There we teach this mysterious science. The Seven Churches bestow upon us power over fire, air, water and earth.



## CHAPTER 8

### HAPPINESS, MUSIC, DANCE AND THE KISS

Only Love and Wisdom should reign in the homes of GNOSTICS. In fact, humanity confuses love with desire and desire with love. Only great souls can and know how to LOVE. In EDEN Perfect Men love ineffable women. In order to love one must first be. Those who incarnate their soul truly know how to love. The "Ego" does not know how to love. THE DEMON "Ego" that today swears love, is replaced by the demon "Ego" that DOES not feel like LOVING. We already know that the "Ego" is PLURAL. THE PLURALISED "Ego" is really a Legion. This whole succession of "Ego's is in constant battle. It is said that WE HAVE BUT ONE MIND, however, we Gnostics affirm that we have many minds. Each Phantom of the PLURALISED "Ego" has its own mind. The "Ego" that kisses and adores his beloved wife is replaced by the "Ego" that hates her. In order to LOVE one first must BE. Man still has not BECOME [a true man]. Anyone who has not incarnated his SOUL has not BECOME a true man. Man still does not yet exist in the true sense. A LEGION of demons speaks through man's mouth. These are demons that swear love, demons that abandon their beloved, Demons that Hate, Demons of Jealousy, Anger, Resentment, etc.

In spite of everything, human beings have incarnated the EMBRYO of the soul. That embryo knows how to love. The "Ego" does not know how to love. We must forgive the defects of our beloved because these defects are of the "Ego". Love is not to blame for disagreements. The "Ego" is the guilty one. The homes of GNOSTIC INITIATES must have a background of happiness, music and ineffable kisses. Dance, love and the joy of loving strengthen the EMBRYO of the soul that children have within. That is how Gnostic homes are a true paradise of LOVE and WISDOM.

Liquor and fornication must be uprooted from the heart of Gnostic homes. However, we should not be fanatics. Anyone who is unable to have a drink at a social gathering is as weak as someone who cannot handle his liquor and gets drunk. Fornication is something entirely different. **THAT IS UNFORGIVABLE.** Anyone who ejaculates the seminal liquor is a fornicator. For them, for fornicators, the abyss and second death awaits.

Man can be a part of everything but should not be the victim of anything. He must be the **KING** not the slave. Someone who has had a drink has not committed a crime, but he who was victim to that drink has committed a crime. The true Master is **KING** of the Heavens, of the earth and of the infernos. The weak one is not **KING**. The weak one is a slave.

The **INITIATE** only unites sexually with his wife to practice Sexual Magic; unfortunate is he who unites with his wife to spill the semen. The **INITIATE** does not experience that feeling of death that fornicators feel when they separate from their semen. Man is one half and woman is the other half. During the sexual act they experience the joy of being **COMPLETE**. Those who do not spill the semen preserve this joy eternally. To create a child it is not necessary to spill the semen. The spermatozoon that escapes without spilling the semen is a select one, a spermatozoon of a superior kind, a totally mature spermatozoon. The result of such a fertilisation is truly a new creature of an extremely high order. This is how we can form a race of **REAL-MEN**.

It is not necessary to spill the seed in order to engender a child. Imbeciles like to spill the semen. Fortunately we are not imbeciles. When a couple is united sexually, clairvoyants often see a very bright light enveloping them. Precisely in that instant the creative forces of nature serve as a medium for a new being. When the couple lets itself go in carnal passion, and later commits the crime of spilling the semen, these luminous forces withdraw, and in their place, satanic forces penetrate, blood red satanic forces that bring quarrels, jealousy, adultery, weeping and desperation to the home. That is how homes

that could be heaven on earth become true infernos. The person that does not spill the semen retains, accumulates for his or herself peace, abundance, wisdom, happiness and love. With the key of SEXUAL MAGIC, arguments in the home can be eliminated, this is the key to true happiness.

During the act of Sexual Magic, couples charge themselves with magnetism; they magnetise each other. In the woman the pelvis emanates feminine currents, while her breasts give off masculine ones. In the man the feminine current emanates from the mouth, and the masculine one from his phallus. All of these organs must be well excited through Sexual Magic in order to give off and receive, transmit and retrieve vital magnetic forces that increase extraordinarily in quantity and quality.

Delightful dance, cheerful music and ardent kisses where couples come into intimate sexual contact has as its objective in the home of GNOSTIC INITIATES, the mutual magnetisation of the man and woman. The magnetic power is masculine and feminine at the same time, man needs the fluids of his wife if he truly wishes to progress, and she inevitably needs the fluids of her husband in order to develop all of her powers.

When couples mutually magnetise, daily affairs advance and happiness makes a nest in the home. When a man and woman unite something is created. Scientific chastity allows the transmutation of the sexual secretions into light and fire. Every religion that degenerates preaches celibacy. Every religion at its inception and its glorious splendour preaches the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Buddha was married and established THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Unfortunately, after five hundred years the prophecy made by the Lord Buddha that his DHARMA would be exhausted and the SANGHA would divide into dissident sects, was fulfilled exactly. That was when Buddhist monasticism and hatred of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY was born.

Jesus the Divine Saviour brought CHRISTIC Esoterism to the world. The Beloved taught his disciples the path of perfect matrimony. Peter, the first Pontiff of the Church was a married man. Peter was not celibate. Peter had a wife.

Unfortunately after six hundred years THE MESSAGE OF THE BELOVED was adulterated, and the Church of Rome returned to the dead forms of Buddhist Monasticism with its cloistered monks and nuns who hate the Path of PERFECT MATRIMONY to death. That is how after six hundred years of Christianity another message about the perfect matrimony became necessary. Then came Mohammed, the great preacher of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Naturally, as always, Mohammed was violently rejected by INFRASEXUALS who hate women. This disgusting society of enemies of women believe that only by compulsory celibacy can one reach God. This is a crime.

Abstinence as preached by INFRASEXUALS is absolutely impossible. Nature rebels against that type of abstention. With it come wet dreams that inevitably ruin the organism. Every person who abstains suffers nocturnal emissions. A cup that fills up inevitably overflows. The luxury of abstention is only possible for those who have already reached the KINGDOM OF THE REAL-MAN. These people have already transformed their organisms into mechanisms of ETERNAL SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION. They have already trained their glands with SEXUAL MAGIC. They are GOD MEN. They are the result of many years of SEXUAL MAGIC and of rigorous education in sexual physiology.

The INITIATE loves great classical music and feels repugnance for the infernal music of vulgar people. Afro-Cuban music awakens the lowest animal depths of man. The INITIATE loves the music of the great composers. For example, The Magic Flute of Mozart reminds us of an EGYPTIAN INITIATION. There is an intimate relationship between the Word and the sexual forces. The Word of the great master Jesus had been CHRISTIFIED drinking the WINE OF LIGHT of the ALCHEMIST in the chalice of sexuality.

When we listen to the nine symphonies of Beethoven, the compositions of Chopin, or the divine polonaise of Liszt, the soul communes with the music of the spheres. Music is the Word of the Eternal One. Our words must be ineffable music, thus we sublimate the creative energy of the heart. Disgusting, filthy, immodest, vulgar words have the power to adulterate the creative energy, changing it into infernal powers.

In the ELEUSINIAN Mysteries, sacred dances in the nude, ardent kisses and sexual union change men into GODS. Thus, it would never have occurred to people at that time to think of base things, rather they thought of profoundly religious and holy ones.

Sacred dances are as ancient as the world itself and they originate at the dawn of life on earth. Sufi Dances and Dervish Dancers are wonderful. Music should awaken in the human organism so that the Word of Gold may be spoken.

The great rhythms of MAHAVAN and CHO VATAN, with their three eternal tempos, sustain the steady motion of the universe. These are the rhythms of the fire. When the soul floats delightfully in sacred space it must accompany us with its song because the universe is sustained by the WORD.

The home of GNOSTIC INITIATES must be full of beauty. The flowers that perfume the air with their aroma, beautiful sculptures, perfect order and cleanliness make of each home a true GNOSTIC SANCTUARY.

The ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES still exist secretly. The GREAT BALTIC INITIATE, VON UXKUL, is one of the most exalted initiates of this school. This great INITIATE practices SEXUAL MAGIC INTENSELY. We must clarify that SEXUAL MAGIC can only be practised between husband and wife. The adulterer and the

adulteress inevitably fail. You can only be married when there is love. LOVE IS LAW BUT IT MUST BE CONSCIOUS LOVE.

Those who use knowledge of SEXUAL MAGIC to seduce women are black magicians that will fall into the abyss where wailing and second death await them, and that is a thousand times worse than the death of the physical body.

We call forth urgently to the maidens of the world, to innocent women. We warn them that one can only practice SEXUAL MAGIC when they have their husband. Guard against all the clever foxes that go around seducing naive DAMSELS with the pretext of Sexual Magic. We give you this warning so that you do not fall into temptation.

We also call forth a warning to the unredeemed fornicators that inhabit the earth that before the eyes of the eternal it is useless to try to hide. Those poor women that utilise this knowledge as a pretext to satisfy their lust and to lie in beds of pleasure will fall into the abyss where all that awaits them is great weeping and the gnashing of teeth.

We speak clearly so that we will be understood. GET BACK PROFANE AND PROFANER. Sexual Magic is a double-edged sword. It transforms the pure and virtuous into GODS, and it injures and destroys the wicked and impure.

## CHAPTER 9

### GAIO

When in the SANCTUM SANCTORUM of the Temple of SOLOMON, the HIGH Priest chanted the awesome MANTRA I.A.O.; the drums sounded to keep the profane from hearing the SUBLIME I.A.O.

THE GREAT MASTER HUIRACocha says THE FOLLOWING IN THE Gnostic Church: "DIODORUS SAID, `KNOW THAT AMONG ALL OF THE GODS THE MOST HIGH IS I.A.O.'"

"Aides is of the winter, Zeus begins in spring, Helios in summer, and in autumn I.A.O. returns to the active state, working constantly."

"I.A.O. is JOVIS PATER, Jupiter, the one that the Jews call YAHWEH without having the right to do so. I.A.O. offers the substantial wine of life while Jupiter is a slave of the sun."

I. IGNIS (FIRE, SOUL)

A. AQUA (WATER, SUBSTANCE)

O. ORIGO (CAUSE, AIR, ORIGIN)

HUIRACocha says: "I.A.O. is the name of GOD among GNOSTICS." THE DIVINE SPIRIT is symbolised by the vowel O, which is the eternal circle. The letter I symbolises the INTERNAL BEING of each man, but both are intermingled with the letter A, as a point of support. This is the powerful MANTRA, or magic word that we must chant when practising SEXUAL MAGIC with a PRIESTESS WIFE.

The sound of the three powerful vowels should be prolonged like this: IIIIIIII, AAAAAAAAAA, OOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO, that is to say drawing out the sound of each vowel. The air is exhaled after having

inhaled filling the lungs. Inhale counting to twenty. Retain the air counting to twenty and then exhale vocalising the letter I. Exhale counting to twenty. Repeat the same procedure for the letter A and then continue with the letter O. Do this seven times. After that, continue with the powerful ARCHAIC Mantra: KAWLAKAW, SAWLASAW, ZEESAR.

KAWLAKAW makes the MAN SPIRIT vibrate.

SAWLASAW vibrates the earthly human personality.

ZEESAR makes the ASTRAL body of man vibrate. These MANTRA are extremely ancient.

THE DIVINE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD chanted the powerful sacred MANTRA OF FIRE, INRI, WITH THE PRIESTESS WHEN HE PRACTISED WITH HER in the Pyramid of KEFREN. THE LORD OF ALL ADORATION PRACTISED IN EGYPT WITH HIS ISIS. He combined this mantra with the five vowels IEOUA.

INRI, ENRE, ONRO, UNRU, ANRA. The first for clairvoyance. The second for the magic ear. The third for the heart chakra, the centre of INTUITION. The fourth for the solar plexus, or the telepathic centre. The fifth for the lung chakras; these bestow the power to remember past reincarnations.

THE MANTRA INRI and its four derivatives applicable to the chakras, are vocalised by dividing them into two syllables, and then drawing out the sound of each one of its four magic letters. With these mantra we carry the sexual fire to the chakras during the practices of SEXUAL MAGIC.

Now returning to the I.A.O., which as we have already said is the name of GOD among Gnostics, we would like to add: the vowel I vibrates the pineal gland and the embryo of the soul that every human being has INCARNATED. The vowel A places the physical vehicle

in a high state of vibration, the remarkable O vibrates the testicles transmuting the seminal liquor marvellously, until it is transformed into Christic energy that victoriously ascends up to the Chalice (Brain).

The Gospel of St. John begins chanting the Word. "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with GOD, and the Word was GOD.

"He was with GOD in the Beginning, all things were made for Him and without Him nothing that is made was made. Life was in him and life was the light of men. And the light shines on in darkness, but the darkness did not understand it." (From the Gospel of St. John)

The word of JOHN can be broken down into the five vowels in this way: IEOUA, IEOUAN (JUAN, JOHN). The entire Gospel of John is the Gospel of the Word.

There are people who wish to free themselves from the divine Word of SEXUAL MAGIC. This is absurd. No one can INCARNATE THE WORD EXCLUDING SEXUAL MAGIC. JESUS, the INCARNATION ITSELF OF THE WORD, JESUS, THE WORD MADE FLESH, taught SEXUAL MAGIC, precisely in the Gospel of SAINT JOHN. Now we must study Chapter 3 of the Gospel of SAINT JOHN from verse ONE to Twenty-one. LET'S SEE...

"Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; this man came to Him by night and said to Him, `Rabbi, we know that You have come from God as a teacher; for no one can do these signs that You do unless God is with him.' Jesus answered and he said unto him, `Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the Kingdom of God.'"

Here, dear reader, we have a sexual problem. TO BE BORN has been and will always be a sexual matter. No one can be born of theories. We have never met the first born of a theory or hypothesis. TO BE BORN is not a question of beliefs...IF WE COULD BE BORN simply

by believing in the Gospels, then why haven't all BIBLE students been BORN? Being BORN is not a question of believing or not believing. No child is born from beliefs. They are born through the sexual act. This is a sexual question. Nicodemus was unaware of the GREAT ARCANUM and responded in his ignorance saying: "How can man be born once he is old? Can he return once again to his mother's womb and be born?" Jesus answered: "Truly, truly I say to you that, unless man is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter the KINGDOM OF GOD."

It is important that you know, reader, that the water of the Gospel is SEMEN itself, and that the spirit is FIRE, THE SON OF MAN WAS BORN OF WATER AND FIRE. This is absolutely sexual.

"That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, `You must be born again.'" The MASTER WITHIN US must be born. "The wind blows where it wishes and you hear the sound of it, but do not know where it comes from and where it is going; so is every one who is born of the Spirit." Truly he who is BORN of the spirit shines for a moment and later disappears among the multitudes. THE MULTITUDES CANNOT SEE THE REAL-MAN. THE REAL-MAN becomes invisible to the multitudes. Just as the chrysalis cannot see the butterfly when it flies, the common man loses sight of the REAL-MAN. Nicodemus did not understand any of this and in response said: "'How can these things be?' Jesus answered and said to him, `Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not understand these things?'" Nicodemus really knew the sacred scriptures because he was a Rabbi but he did not know SEXUAL MAGIC because Nicodemus was not an INITIATE. Jesus continued saying: "'Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak that which we know, and bear witness of that which we have seen; and you do not receive our witness.'" Jesus gave testimony of what he knew, from what he had seen, and from what he had experienced for himself. Jesus practised Sexual Magic with a vestal of the Pyramid of KEFREN. That is how HE WAS BORN. That is how

he prepared to INCARNATE THE CHRIST. That is how he was able to INCARNATE THE CHRIST IN THE JORDAN RIVER.

We all know that after leaving Egypt Jesus travelled to INDIA, TIBET, PERSIA etc., and after returning to the Holy Land received the VENUSTIAN INITIATION IN THE JORDAN RIVER. When JOHN baptised the MASTER JESUS, the CHRIST entered the soul of the MASTER.

The CHRIST became human. JESUS BECAME divine. From this mixture of the DIVINE and the HUMAN comes the SON OF MAN, THE REAL-MAN.

If Jesus had not practised SEXUAL MAGIC in Egypt, he would not have been able to INCARNATE THE CHRIST. HE WOULD HAVE BEEN A GOOD TEACHER BUT NOT THE LIVING MODEL OF THE REAL-MAN. "If I told you earthly things and you do not believe, how shall you believe if I tell you heavenly things? With this the GREAT MASTER emphasises that he is talking of earthly things, of the practice of SEXUAL MAGIC. Without this one cannot be BORN. If people do not believe in earthly things, how could they believe in celestial things?

"And no one has ascended into heaven, but He who descended from heaven, THE SON OF MAN WHO IS IN HEAVEN."

The "Ego" cannot go to heaven because it did not descend from heaven.

The "Ego" is SATAN and must inevitably dissolve. THAT IS THE LAW.

Speaking about the sacred serpent the GREAT MASTER said: "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert, even so must the SON OF MAN BE LIFTED UP." We must raise the serpent on the staff as Moses did in the desert. This is a question of SEXUAL MAGIC

BECAUSE THE KUNDALINI CAN ONLY RISE WITH SEXUAL MAGIC. Only in that way can we raise the SON OF MAN to the REAL-MAN within ourselves. The SON OF MAN must be lifted up, "that whoever believes in Him shall not be lost but may have eternal life." Many people believe that they have eternal life, that they are saved. This is a mistaken concept. IMMORTALITY IS SOMETHING that not everyone has. This can only be accomplished by being born. Commonplace death is a subtraction of whole numbers. Once the operation has been carried out all that remains are VALUES. These values are the PLURALISED "Ego". LEGION OF PHANTOMS THAT CONTINUE. Sleeping phantoms, cold phantoms..

However, the person that we loved on earth DIED. He or she was not immortal and therefore died. The "Ego" is a bundle of MEMORIES. Memories of the beloved being who died. All that continue on are the memories. THE PERSON DIED. The so-called ASTRAL, MENTAL AND CAUSAL Bodies are in fact nothing but phantoms. It is necessary to practice SEXUAL MAGIC in order to live the path of PERFECT MATRIMONY to create the SOLAR ASTRAL, SOLAR MENTAL and the SOLAR CAUSAL. Anyone who already has the SOLAR ASTRAL continues eternally, is not lost, is eternal, awakens in the ASTRAL and continues to be awake and to live after the death of the physical body. THE SOLAR VEHICLES are created with SEXUAL MAGIC. The human being has only incarnated a fraction of the CAUSAL, the HUMAN SOUL. THE HUMAN BEING HAS ONLY INCARNATED THE EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. Whoever engenders the solar vehicles, INCARNATES THE DIVINE SOUL. Everyone who INCARNATES THE SOUL can prepare to INCARNATE THE WORD. No one can incarnate the word without having incarnated first his soul. No one can INCARNATE THEIR SOUL without having created their Solar VEHICLES with SEXUAL MAGIC. THAT IS THE HARSH REALITY OF THESE MATTERS. Those who do not engender their solar vehicles are inevitably lost. Fortunate are those who have raised the SON OF MAN. These are not lost. They have eternal life. "For GOD so loved the world that He

gave His only begotten Son, that whoever BELIEVES in HIM should not perish, but have eternal life. For GOD did not send his SON into the world to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. He who believes in Him is not judged; he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten SON OF GOD." We assert that true faith and belief is shown with deeds. Anyone who does not BELIEVE IN SEXUAL MAGIC cannot be born even though he says "I BELIEVE IN THE SON OF GOD." Faith without deeds is dead faith. Anyone who does not believe in the SEXUAL MAGIC taught by JESUS TO NICODEMUS, does not believe in the SON OF GOD. THESE PEOPLE ARE LOST. THE PLURALISED "Ego" RETURNS many times to satisfy desires, but the law of RECURRENCE, the law of the repetition of lives has a limit; in the end the "Ego" is submerged in the abyss beyond that limit, and there, changed into a dangerous DEMON, it disintegrates until it goes through SECOND death. All of this for not having created its solar vehicles; all, for not having believed in the SEXUAL MAGIC TAUGHT BY JESUS.

“And this is the judgement, the light came into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their deeds were evil.”

“Everyone who does evil hates the light (HATES SEXUAL MAGIC), and does not come to the light, because his deeds are impugned. (ARGUED).”

“However, he who practices the Truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be manifested as having been wrought in GOD.” All of this is in the text of the Holy Gospel of JOHN. One must be BORN in all the PLANES. What does a poor man or woman do full of theories, practising exercises etc., WITHOUT HAVING BEEN BORN IN THE ASTRAL? What good does it do to work with the MIND if they still do not have the MENTAL body? The human being must first create the INTERNAL vehicles and then practice whatever he wants and study whatever he wants. HOWEVER, we must FIRST CREATE

THE INTERNAL VEHICLES in order to have the right to INCARNATE THE SOUL, AND LATER THE WORD.

THE SO-CALLED ASTRAL OR THE SO-CALLED MENTAL are nothing but shadows.

WE MUST CREATE THE TRUE ASTRAL, THE TRUE MENTAL.

When the SOLAR ASTRAL is born, the old astral, the cold phantom, is changed into an empty shell. When the true MENTAL, THE SOLAR MENTAL is BORN, the old mental, the mental phantom is changed into a wretched shell, completely empty. Finally, when the true CAUSAL is born, the SOLAR WILL, we then INCARNATE THE DIVINE SOUL. Once we reach these heights we have true existence. Before that we are only sketches of men. Before that we do not have true existence. WE ARE WRETCHED PHANTOMS OF MEN.

These SOLAR vehicles ARE BORN through sex, this is a sexual question. AS ABOVE SO BELOW. If the physical body is born through sex, the superior vehicles are born through sex.

Everyone who creates the SOLAR vehicles incarnates his SOUL and thus speaks the Word of gold. This is the language of power that man spoke on the ancient earth called ARCADIA where the children of fire were adored. This is the language that the entire universe speaks, divine language of awesome power. This was the mysterious language in which the ANGEL of Babylon wrote, "MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN" at the famous banquet of Baltazar, that same night the sentence was executed, Babylon was destroyed, and the King died.

Much has been said about the Universal Language, but we can speak it only when we INCARNATE THE SOUL; When the KUNDALINI flourishes on fertile lips made Word. When humanity left the paradise for having spilled the seed, it forgot the divine language that had

flowed majestically like a river of gold through the thick jungle of the sun. The roots of all languages correspond to the DIVINE PRIMITIVE LANGUAGE. The only path that exists to be able to speak this DIVINE LANGUAGE once again is SEXUAL MAGIC. There is a close relationship between the sexual organs and the creative larynx. In the old schools of mysteries INITIATES were forbidden to tell of the antediluvian catastrophes for fear of evoking them and bringing them once again into manifestation. The old Hierophants knew that there was an intimate relationship between the elements of Nature and the Word.

The work entitled, LOGOS MANTRA MAGIC, by the Great Gnostic Rosicrucian Master, Dr. Arnold Krumm Heller, is a true JEWEL of occult wisdom. The GREAT MASTER completes the work saying the following: "In ancient times there was a school of MYSTERIES in which a ring appeared with the engraved image of IRIS and SERAPIS united by a snake." and DR. KRUMM HELLER adds: "EVERYTHING THAT I HAVE SAID IN THIS BOOK IS SYNTHESIZED HERE." In the eighth lesson of the Zodiac Course, DR. KRUMM HELLER wrote a paragraph that scandalised many KNOW-IT-ALLS. After the MASTER'S death they tried to adulterate this paragraph in their own way, according to their own theories. Now let's transcribe the paragraph exactly as MASTER HUIRACocha wrote it:

"Instead of coitus that reaches ORGASM, devote yourselves to sweet caresses, loving phrases and delicate strokes, constantly keeping the mind off of animal sexuality, maintaining the purest spirituality, as if the act were a true religious ceremony.

"NEVERTHELESS, THE MAN CAN AND SHOULD INTRODUCE THE PENIS INTO AND MAINTAIN IT IN THE VULVA SO THAT THE TWO ARE OVERTAKEN BY A DIVINE SENSATION FULL OF PLEASURE THAT CAN LAST ENTIRE HOURS, WITHDRAWING WHEN NEARING SPASM TO AVOID

EJACULATING THE SEMEN, AND IN THIS WAY THEY WILL HAVE ALL THE MORE DESIRE TO CARESS EACH OTHER.

"This can be repeated as many times as you wish without ever tiring, on the contrary this constant magnetisation, is the magic key to daily rejuvenation, keeping the body healthy and prolonging life since it is the source of health.

"We know that in ordinary magnetism, the magnetiser communicates fluids to the subject, and if the first has developed those forces, it can cure the second... The transmission of magnetic fluids is usually made by way of the hands or the eyes, but it must be said that there is no more powerful conductor, a thousand times more powerful and superior to the rest, than the penis and the vulva, as receptive organs.

"If many people practice this, strength and success will spread around them and will be enjoyed by all those who have business or social contact with them. However in the act of divine, sublime magnetisation that we are referring to, both the man and woman reciprocate this magnetisation, each one of them being a musical instrument that when played, throws off sounds that create mysterious and sweet harmonies. The chords of this instrument are spread throughout the body, the lips and fingers being the principle players, provided that absolute purity presides over the act, we become magicians in this supreme moment." This is from DR. KRUMM HELLER. This is the path of INITIATION. On this path one is able to INCARNATE THE WORD.

We may be Rosicrucian, Theosophy or Spiritualist students. We may practice YOGA, and there is not doubt that in all this there are marvellous works and magnificent esoteric practices, but if we do not PRACTICE SEXUAL MAGIC, we will not be able to CREATE THE SOLAR ASTRAL, THE SOLAR MENTAL, THE SOLAR WILL. WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC WE CANNOT BE BORN AGAIN. Practice what you will, study in any school that you like. Pray in the temple that pleases you the most, but practice SEXUAL MAGIC.

LIVE THE PATH OF PERFECT MATRIMONY. We are not against ANY HOLY RELIGION, SCHOOL, ORDER OR SECT. All of these sacred INSTITUTIONS are necessary, but WE RECOMMEND THAT YOU LIVE THE PATH OF PERFECT MATRIMONY. PERFECT MATRIMONY IS NOT OPPOSED TO ANY RELIGIOUS WAY OF LIFE or to the esoteric practices of HOLY YOGA. THE GNOSTIC MOVEMENT IS MADE UP OF PEOPLE FROM ALL RELIGIONS, SCHOOLS, LODGES, SECTS, ORDERS, ETC.

Beloved reader, remember THE SACRED JEWEL with its I.A.O. I.A.O. is hidden within GAIO. Work with I.A.O.

The priest, the Master of every Lodge, the disciple of YOGA, everyone will be able TO BE BORN, will be able to preserve their true chastity, if they practice SEXUAL MAGIC.

BLESSED BE I.A.O., BLESSED BE SEXUAL MAGIC, BLESSED BE THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. WITHIN SEXUAL MAGIC WE FIND THE SYNTHESIS OF ALL THE RELIGIONS, SCHOOLS, ORDERS AND YOGAS. EVERY SYSTEM FOR SELF-REALISATION WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC IS INCOMPLETE AND THUS IS USELESS..

CHRIST AND SEXUAL MAGIC CONSTITUTE THE SUPREME PRACTICAL SYNTHESIS OF ALL RELIGIONS.



## CHAPTER 10

### DIRECT KNOWLEDGE

Everyone who studies occultism wants direct knowledge, yearns to know how they are doing, wants to know of his or her own internal progress.

The greatest aspiration of every student is to be able to become a conscious citizen of the higher worlds and study at the feet of the MASTER. Unfortunately, occultism is not as simple as it seems at first glance. The internal powers of the human race are completely damaged and atrophied. Human beings have not only lost their physical senses, but also their internal faculties, which is worse. This has been the KARMIC result of our bad habits. The student searches here and there, reads and rereads any book about occultism and magic that falls into his hands and all the poor aspirant does is fill himself with terrible doubts and intellectual confusion. There are thousands of authors and millions of theories. Some repeat the ideas of others, they in turn refute them, and it is all against one and one against all. Colleagues battle among themselves ridiculing each other. Some writers advise devotees to be vegetarians; others say they should not be. Some advise them to practice breathing exercises; others say they should not practice them. The outcome is frightening for the poor seeker. He or she does not know what to do. He longs for the light, he begs, cries out, and nothing, nothing, ABSOLUTELY NOTHING HAPPENS.

What to do? What to do? What to do?

We have met highly mystical individuals, "GROUP HEROES", many of whom are vegetarians, abstainers, virtuosos, etc. They are usually sincere and want the best for their followers, but they sigh like everyone else, suffer, and weep privately. The poor things have never seen what they preach about. They do not know their guru. They

have never had the joy of speaking with him personally. They have never seen the planes of cosmic consciousness; the planes or higher worlds of which they make such pretty diagrams and such interesting descriptions. We the BRETHREN OF THE TEMPLE feel true pity for them and we try to help them. That is what we attempt to do but all is useless. They hate everything about sex, everything that seems like SEX. When we speak to them about THE PERFECT MATRIMONY, they laugh and protest angrily defending their ABSTENTION. These poor "blind leading the blind" need someone to guide them. They suffer a lot because they do not have the fortune of direct knowledge. They suffer in silence so as not to DISCOURAGE OR DISAPPOINT THEIR FOLLOWERS. We the BRETHREN OF THE TEMPLE, frankly, love them and sympathise with them. However let us stop THEORISING.

The opium of theories is more bitter than death. The only path for recapturing the lost powers is SEXUAL MAGIC. The advantage of the GREAT ARCANUM is that it REGENERATES MAN. Human beings need to regenerate themselves, and this is not a matter of authors or libraries. We need to work with the GRAIN, the SEED. Just as the lizard and the worm can regenerate their tails, man can also regenerate his lost powers. These animals replace their lost tails with the sexual force they possess. With this same sexual force man can replace, recapture, his internal powers. This is the path on which suffering pilgrims reach direct knowledge. Thus, they become true enlightened priests for their fraternal groups. THE PATH IS SEXUAL MAGIC.

All guides must be clairvoyant and clairaudient. Later we will provide an exercise to develop clairvoyance and the secret [magic] ear. After having these faculties it is good to remain for periods of time in the deepest forests, away from urban life. In the peacefulness of nature, the GODS OF FIRE, AIR, WATER AND EARTH teach us ineffable things. This does not mean to live only in the forest. "What does the saint do in the forest?" We must have good vacations in the country; THAT IS ALL.

Those who want direct knowledge must concern themselves with keeping their minds in Perfect Balance.

## **PRACTICE**

THE GREAT MASTER HUIRACocha teaches a very simple practice for TATTVAS (TATTVA IS VIBRATION OF ETHER).

The exercise is the following: The devotee puts his thumbs in his ears, closes his eyes and covers them with his index fingers, plugs his nose with the middle fingers, and finally seals his lips with the ring and little finger. Under these conditions the student should try to see the TATTVAS with the sixth sense. This eye is found between the eyebrows.

YOGANANDA, who gives the same exercise as KRUMM HELLER, advises the use as well of the MANTRA OM. YOGANANDA says that the devotee must support his elbows on some pillows placed on a table. The devotee will do this practice in front of the table facing east. Yogananda suggests that the devotee sit down to do this practice wrapped in a wool cover. This reminds us of APOLLONIOUS OF TYANA who wrapped himself in a wool cape to isolate himself totally from perturbing currents.

Many authors give this exercise and we consider it to be very good. We believe that with this practice CLAIRVOYANCE AND THE MAGIC EAR are developed.

Initially the devotee will see only darkness. But when more effort is made in the practice, his clairvoyance and magic ear develop slowly but surely.

In the beginning the devotee will hear nothing but physiological sounds, but little by little will hear more and more delicate sounds during the practice. Thus he will awaken the magic ear.

Instead of giving himself indigestion with so many contradictory theories, it is better that the reader practice and develop his internal faculties. The process of REGENERATION must proceed closely related with esoteric exercise. Science says that an organ that we do not use atrophies. It is necessary to use those organs of CLAIRVOYANCE AND OF THE MAGIC EAR. It is urgent that we train ourselves with these organs and REGENERATE THEM.

CLARIFICATION: "The reader is warned that when working with the Three Factors: Death, Birth and Sacrifice for Humanity, by law these faculties are awakened in a positive way as a payment for the effort made for the good of humanity. While vocalising without working with the Three Factors awakens faculties but negative ones, and can turn one into a Hanasmussen of the Fourth Category.

"This clarification is made for the good of the readers or disciples that want to follow the direct path."

These practices are not against any religion, sect, school or belief. All priests, guides, instructors of all the schools and orders can do these exercises to develop their faculties. Thus they can guide their respective groups better.

Awakening internal faculties should run parallel with cultural, intellectual, and spiritual development.

The Clairvoyant must also develop all the chakras so as not to make serious mistakes.

Most clairvoyants have made serious mistakes. Almost all famous Clairvoyants have filled the world with tears. Almost all the great Clairvoyants have slandered people. Badly used Clairvoyance has led to divorces, murders, adultery, robbery, etc.

The Clairvoyant needs logical thought and exact concepts. The Clairvoyant must have a perfect mental equilibrium. The Clairvoyant

must be powerfully analytical. The Clairvoyant must be mathematical in investigation and demanding in expression.

Clairvoyance demands the perfect development of clairaudience, intuition, telepathy, presentiment and other faculties in order to function correctly.



## **CHAPTER 11**

### **GROW AND MULTIPLY**

Genesis said: "Grow and multiply." The word grow means transmute and sublimate the sexual energy in order to **GROW SPIRITUALLY**. The word multiply refers to the reproduction of the human species. There are two types of children mentioned in the Bible. The children of God and the children of men. Children of God are those that are the result of sexual magic where there is no spilling of the seed. Children of men are those that result from passion and pleasure with the spilling of the seed.

We must engender children of God and then struggle for their spiritual growth.

### **EDUCATING THE CHILDREN**

Children learn more by example than by precepts. If we want our children to grow spiritually we must be concerned with our own spiritual growth. It is not enough just to multiply, we also need to **GROW SPIRITUALLY**.

### **SIN**

Our shining dragon of wisdom has three aspects. They are the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

The Father is light and life, the Son is the water and the blood that flowed from the Lord's side with the spear of Longinus. The Holy Spirit is the Fire of Pentecost or the fire of the Holy Spirit called **KUNDALINI** by the Hindus, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, holy fire symbolised by Gold.

When we tell lies we sin against the Father. When we hate someone we sin against the Son. When we fornicate, that is, when we spill the semen, we sin against the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the Sexual Fire.

## **INSTRUCTION**

We must teach our children to tell the truth and nothing but the truth.

We must teach our children the law of Love. Love, but conscious Love, is law. We must teach our children the mysteries of sex at the age of fourteen. In this way, our children will grow on the basis of the triple aspect of Holiness and perfection. Anyone who guides their children by this triple aspect of perfection will have laid a foundation of steel for their happiness. However, it is necessary to teach them not only by precept but by example as well. We must practice what we preach.

## **PROFESSION**

Modern life demands that we prepare our children intellectually. It is right for them to have a profession in order to live. We must carefully observe the vocational aptitude of our children in order to guide them intellectually. We must never leave a daughter or son without a profession. Every human being needs to learn a profession in order to be able to live. It is a crime, and a very serious one, to leave a child abandoned and without a profession.

Modern times require that our daughters be given a solid spiritual and intellectual foundation. It is essential that mothers teach their daughters the Mysteries of Sex when they reach fourteen years of age. It is fitting that they walk along the threefold path of Truth, Love and Chastity.

A modern woman must have a profession in order to live. Mothers and fathers must understand that their daughters also need to grow

spiritually and multiply in the Perfect Matrimony. Nevertheless, everything must be done with order and decency. It is absurd for daughters to be alone with their boyfriends in the street, in parks, movie theatres, or dances. Since they still have not killed the ANIMAL EGO they can easily be seduced sexually and fail miserably. Daughters must always be accompanied by their parents or family members, they should never be alone with their boyfriends. Parents should never disturb, in any way, the Marriage of their daughters. However, I repeat, do everything within the law and in its proper Order. We must reproduce in chastity and grow spiritually. This is the path of the Perfect Matrimony.



## CHAPTER 12

### TWO RITUALS

There are certain sinister rites that have been preserved since the times of the most distant past. The Sorceresses of Thessaly held certain rituals in cemeteries or pantheons to evoke the shadow of the dead. On the anniversaries of the deaths of their loved ones, they gathered at the tombs of the cemetery and amid frightening howls pierced their chests to make the blood flow. This served as a vehicle for the shadows of the dead to materialise in the physical world. In the Odyssey, the great INITIATE Homer tells about a ritual held with a sorcerer on the Island of Callisto where the cruel goddess Circe reigned. The priest decapitated a steer in a pit and filled it with blood. Then the priest invoked THE ORACLE OF THEBES. Homer tells that the Oracle responded to the call and was able to materialise totally thanks to the blood. THE ORACLE OF THEBES spoke personally with ULYSSES and predicted many things for him. The wise author of ZARASTHUSTRA said: "Write with blood and you will learn that blood is spirit." GOETHE exclaimed through Mephistopheles: "THIS IS A VERY PECULIAR FLUID."

### THE LAST SUPPER

The Last Supper is a magical ceremony with tremendous power, something very similar to the ancient ceremony of the Blood Brotherhood. The tradition of this brotherhood indicates that if two or more persons mix their blood in a cup and then drink of it, they remain brothers in spirit eternally. Thus, the astral vehicles of these people become closely associated for eternity. The Hebrew people attribute very special characteristics to blood. The Last Supper was a CEREMONY OF BLOOD. Each of the apostles brought drops of his own blood in his cup and they emptied them into the CHALICE OF JESUS the Christ. The BELOVED had also placed his own royal

blood in this CHALICE. That is how the blood of CHRIST JESUS was mixed with that of his disciples in the Holy Grail.

Tradition tells us that Jesus also gave infinitely small particles of his own flesh to his disciples to eat. "AND TAKING THE BREAD, HAVING GIVEN THANKS, BROKE IT, AND GAVE IT TO THEM SAYING: `THIS IS MY BODY WHICH IS GIVEN FOR YOU, DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME.' `AND IN THE SAME WAY HE TOOK THE CUP, AFTER HAVING EATEN, SAYING: `THIS CUP WHICH IS Poured OUT FOR YOU IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD. And thus the pact was signed. All pacts are signed in blood. The Astral body of Jesus Christ remained associated, united with his disciples and with all of humanity through the blood pact. The Beloved is the Saviour of the World. This Blood Ceremony is as ancient as the Infinite. All the Great Avatars have verified it since the most ancient times. The Great LORD OF ATLANTIS also had a Last Supper with his disciples.

This blood ceremony was not improvised by the Divine Master. This is an extremely ANCIENT ceremony, THE BLOOD CEREMONY OF THE GREAT AVATARS.

Every Gnostic Anointment in whatever cult or belief, Sect or Religion, is associated, intimately united with the LAST SUPPER OF THE BELOVED through the blood pact. The Holy Primitive Christian Gnostic Church, to which we have the fortune of belonging, secretly preserves the primitive rituals that the apostles used. These were the rituals of the Christians that met in the CATACOMBS OF ROME during the time of NERO CAESAR. These were the rituals of the ESSENES, the humble cast of GREAT INITIATES to which JESUS THE CHRIST belonged. These are the primitive rituals of the ancient Christians.

These rituals have power. All of our secret science of the GREAT ARCANUM is found within them. When we ritualise we vocalise certain MANTRA that have the power to sublimate the sexual energy up to the heart. The INTERNAL CHRIST lives in the HEART

TEMPLE. When the sexual energies are **SUBLIMATED TO THE HEART**, they have the immense fortune of mixing with the forces of the **INTERNAL CHRIST** to enter the superior worlds. Our rituals are repeated in all of the seven **GREAT COSMIC PLANES**. The ritual ceremony establishes the secret channel from the physical region, passes through all of the seven great planes to the world of the **SOLAR LOGOS**. The Christic Atoms of the Solar Logos descend through this channel and thus accumulate in the bread and wine. That is how the bread and wine really change into the flesh and blood of the **CHRIST** through the work of **TRANSUBSTANTIATION**. Upon eating the bread and drinking the wine, the Christic atoms fuse with our organism and pass to the internal bodies to awaken in us the powers of their solar nature.

The apostles drank the blood of the Christ and ate the flesh of the Christ.

## **SEXUAL FORCES AND RITUAL**

In THE BLACKBERRY BUSH OF OREB by Dr. ADOUM, (CHIEF MAGICIAN) we have found the description of the Black Mass of Medieval times. Dr. Adoum transcribes the paragraph taken from HUYSMANS. This description is so interesting that we cannot go without making it known to our readers. Let's see:

"As a general rule a priest officiated. He undressed completely and then put on an ordinary chasuble. There was a naked woman on the altar, usually a Petitioner.

"Two naked women acted as altar boys, and sometimes they used adolescents that had to be naked. Those who attended the act dressed or undressed according to the whim of the moment. The priest carried out the exercises of the ritual, and the audience accompanied the show with obscene gestures. "The atmosphere became more and more charged, the environment became fluid to a great extent." "Everything came together for that purpose: the silence, darkness and the spiritual

absorption." The fluid had an attracting effect, that is, it put the participants in touch with the elementals. If during the ceremony the woman stretched out on the altar concentrated her thoughts on a desire, it would not be unusual for an absolutely real transmission to be produced, a transmission that changed her object of desire into a true obsession. The goal had been accomplished. That day or during the days that followed, they observed the realisation of the phenomenon taking shape, and it was attributed to the kindness of Satan. Nevertheless, this fluid ambience always had a disadvantage, it irritated the nerves and produced a hysterical crisis in one of the members of the assembly, which sometimes took over the crowd."

"It was not unusual to see the women at a given moment, crazed and pulling off their clothes, and the men given to wild gesticulations... Soon, two or three women would even fall to the ground, prey to violent convulsions... They were simply mediums that went into a trance. It was said that they were possessed and everyone seemed to be satisfied."

That is as far as we will go with the story told by HUYSMANS transcribed by Dr. Adoum. Through this story we can realise how rituals and sexual forces were misused for acts of terrible evil. Clearly, during a ritual of this type, the overexcited nervous state, absolutely sexual and passionate, violently determines a certain type of mental force saturated with creative energy. This ritual results in magical phenomena.

All rituals have to do with blood and semen. Ritual is a double-edged sword that defends and gives life to the pure and virtuous, but hurts and destroys the impure and sinister. Ritual is more powerful than dynamite and the knife.

Nuclear forces are wielded in ritual. Atomic energy is a gift of God that can heal just as it can kill. Every temple where the Holy Gnostic Anointment is held is, in fact, for this reason an atomic energy plant.

In Atlantis as well, black magicians used similar rituals combined with sexual forces. The result of those abuses was the sinking of this continent that had previously reached an extremely high level of civilisation.

Sexual forces are closely related to the four elements of nature. All black rituals, all black masses, have fatal co-ordinates in nature. That explains what the causes were for the sinking of Atlantis. Sexual energy is like electricity. It is found everywhere. It is a force that is within electrons. This force flows in the nucleus of each atom and in the centre of each nebula. Without this force the worlds in infinite space would not exist. This is the creative energy of the Third Logos. White and black magicians work with this force. White magicians work with white rituals. Black magicians work with black rituals. The Last Supper of the Beloved Saviour of the World has an extremely ancient tradition that is lost in the eternal night. Black mass and all of the black ceremonies of those of darkness come from a very old lunar past. In every epoch two rituals have always existed: one of light and one of darkness. Ritual is PRACTICAL MAGIC. Black magicians mortally hate the Holy EUCHARIST. Magicians of darkness justify their hatred for the rituals of bread and wine in many different ways. Sometimes they give the gospels the most whimsical interpretations of their fantasy. Their own subconsciousness betrays them. They try to do away with the Last Supper in any way possible. They hate the LAST SUPPER OF THE BELOVED. Our disciples must be alert and vigilant for these types of dangerous subjects. Anyone who hates the rituals of the LAST SUPPER is a BLACK MAGICIAN. Anyone who rejects the bread and wine of the Gnostic Anointment, rejects the flesh and blood of the CHRIST. These people are BLACK MAGICIANS.

## **THE GNOSTIC CHURCH**

There are four exceedingly important paths that every Perfect Matrimony should be aware of: FIRST, the path of the Fakir;

SECOND, the path of the Monk; THIRD, the path of the YOGI; FOURTH, the path of the well-balanced man.

THE UNIVERSAL CHRISTIAN GNOSTIC MOVEMENT HAS SCHOOLING AND RELIGION.

We experience the first path in practical matters learning to live with rectitude. The second path is found within our church. It has sacraments, rituals and conventual life. We live the third path as practical occultist. We have our esoteric practices, special exercises for developing latent powers in man. The fourth path, THE WAY OF THE ASTUTE MAN, we live practically in the most complete equilibrium. We study ALCHEMY AND KABALA. We work on disintegrating the PSYCHOLOGICAL "Ego".

We are not members of the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH. This CHURCH only follows the path of the Monk. WE FOLLOW ALL FOUR PATHS. We have the path of the Monk in our Gnostic religion with its PATRIARCH, ARCHBISHOPS, BISHOPS AND PRIESTS. That is why we do not belong to the Church of ROME. WE ARE NOT AGAINST ANY RELIGION, SCHOOL OR SECT EITHER. Many priests of the Roman Church have come to our ranks. People from all organisations have become affiliated with our Gnostic Movement. Our GNOSTIC CHURCH is one of the most complete ones. On the path of the FAKIR we learn to live with rectitude. On the path of the Monk, we develop feelings. On the path of the YOGI we practice esoteric exercises that activate the latent occult powers of man. On the path of the balanced man, we work with ALCHEMY AND WITH KABALA, and we struggle to disintegrate the "Ego".

Our Gnostic Church is the TRANSCENDENT CHURCH. This church is found in the SUPERIOR worlds.

We also have many temples in the physical world. In addition, we have opened thousands of GNOSTIC CENTRES where Holy Rituals are officiated and the Secret Doctrine of the Beloved Saviour of the

World are studied. We must not forget that our Gnostic MOVEMENT has both teachings and religion. It has already been decisively confirmed that Jesus the Christ was Gnostic. The Saviour of the World was an active member of the cast of ESSENES, mystics who never cut their hair or their beards. The Gnostic Church is the authentic Primitive Christian Church whose first Pope was the Gnostic INITIATE, called PETER. Paul of Tarsus belonged to that church. He was a NAZARENE. The Nazarenes were another Gnostic sect. The Primitive Christian Church was the true main esoteric body from which many other NEO-CHRISTIAN sects sprung forth, such as: ROMAN CATHOLICISM, PROTESTANTISM, ADVENTISM, THE ARMENIAN CHURCH, etc. FRANKLY, we have made the resolution to make the root of Christianity, Gnosticism, publicly known. This is the Primitive Christian Church. The Patriarch Basilides, belonged to this church, remarkable alchemist who left a seven page book of lead, which, according to Master Krumm Heller, is preserved in the Kiercher Museum of the Vatican. This book cannot be understood by archaeologists because it is a book of occult science. Basilides was a disciple of Saint Matthew. Roman Catholicism of today is not true Catholicism. Legitimate, authentic, Catholicism is the PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN Gnostic CATHOLIC one. The current Roman Sect is only a deviation of Primitive Gnostic Catholicism. FRANKLY, THIS IS THE BASIC REASON WHY WE HAVE COMPLETELY DISTANCED OURSELVES FROM THE ROMAN SECT. Saints such as: Saturnius of Antioch, the celebrated Kabbalist, belonged to the PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN CATHOLIC Gnostic CHURCH; Simon the magician, who unfortunately deviated; Carpocrates, who founded several Gnostic convents in Spain; Marcion de Pontus, Saint Thomas, Saint Valentine; THE GREAT MASTER OF MAJOR MYSTERIES, SAINT AUGUSTINE; Tertulliano; Saint Ambrose; Irenaeus; Hipolytus; Epiphanius; Clement of Alexandria; Mark, the Great Gnostic who took care of the Holy Gnostic Anointment; and left us the extraordinary teachings about the path of sexual forces through the twelve zodiacal doors of the human organism. Empedocles, Saint Geronimo and many other saints were

members of the Primitive Christian Gnostic Catholic Church from which the current Roman sect deviated.

## **SACRAMENTS**

In our Gnostic Church we have Baptism, Communion of bread and wine, Matrimony, Confession (FRIENDLY CONVERSATIONS BETWEEN MASTERS AND DISCIPLES), and finally, EXTREME UNCTION. Gnostic Matrimony is very interesting in the TRANSCENDED CHURCH. In this sacrament, the woman is dressed in the costume of the Gnostic Priestess and she is given to her husband as wife. The Holy Masters officiate, and she becomes a wife with the promise not to fornicate.

## **THE CHRIST**

The Gnostic Church adores the Saviour of the World, called JESUS. The Gnostic Church knows that Jesus incarnated the CHRIST, and that is why they adore him. CHRIST IS NOT a human or divine being. CHRIST is a title given to ALL FULLY REALISED MASTERS. CHRIST is the Army of the Voice. CHRIST IS THE WORD. The WORD is far beyond the body, the soul and the spirit. Everyone who is able to incarnate the word receives the title CHRIST. CHRIST IS THE WORD ITSELF. Everyone of us must incarnate the Word.

When the Word becomes flesh in us we speak with the Word of light. Today, several MASTERS have incarnated the CHRIST. In secret India, the CHRIST YOGI BABAJI lives for millions of years, BABAJI is immortal. THE GREAT MASTER OF WISDOM, KOOT HUMI, also incarnated the CHRIST. SANAT KUMMARA, the founder of the GREAT SCHOOL OF INITIATES OF THE WHITE LODGE, IS ANOTHER LIVING CHRIST. In the past, many INCARNATED the CHRIST. IN THE PRESENT, some have INCARNATED the Christ. In the future many will INCARNATE the Christ. John the Baptist is a living Christ. The difference between Jesus and the other MASTERS

THAT ALSO INCARNATED THE CHRIST has to do with HIERARCHY. Jesus is the highest SOLAR INITIATE OF THE COSMOS.

## **RESURRECTION**

THE SUPREME GREAT MASTER JESUS lives today with the same physical body resuscitated from among the dead. THE GREAT MASTER LIVES today in SHAMBALLA. This is a secret oriental Tibet. Many other RESURRECTED MASTERS live with the SUPREME GREAT MASTER and collaborate with Him in the GREAT WORK OF THE FATHER.

## **ANOINTMENT**

The INITIATED priest, in a state of ecstasy, perceives the substance of CHRIST, and magically transmits his own influence on the bread and the wine, thus awakening the Christic substance that is found in these elements which can in turn work miracles, awakening the Christic powers of our internal bodies.

## **SACRED VESTMENTS**

In great Gnostic Cathedrals, Gnostic Priests usually use the three vestments of all Catholic Priests (SOUTANE, ROCHET, AND CHASUBLE).

These three vestments legitimately belong to the PRIMITIVE CHRISTIAN GNOSTIC CATHOLIC CHURCH. They also use the Cap. The three vestments superimposed represent the body, the soul and the spirit; the physical, astral and spiritual worlds. The Cap signifies that he is a man. When he preaches he covers the head to signify that he only expresses personal opinions.

In the GNOSTIC CENTRES THE PRIEST only uses a sky blue tunic with a white rope belt. He also uses sandals. The ISIS of GNOSTIC

CENTRES only covers her head with a white veil. THAT IS ALL. In other times we ordered the assistants to wear their own tunic, one similar to that which each one's INTIMATE wears internally, according to their esoteric level. Later we prohibited this custom due to the abuses of many assistants who believed that they themselves were HIGH INITIATES and dressed in beautiful tunics and took on sonorous names. In addition, this lends itself to pride. Many of them saw themselves in tunics of certain levels and were filled with vanity and pride during the rite, and they looked down on those that were of a lower esoteric level.

### **THE ALTAR FOR THE SERVICE**

The altar for the service should be of stone. Remember that we work with the PHILOSOPHICAL STONE (SEX). The altar also signifies the PHILOSOPHICAL earth. The base of the Chalice, the stem of the base, and the sacred cup, symbolise the flower. This means that the CHRISTIC substance of the sun penetrates the uterus of the earth and germinates the grain and makes the sprig of wheat grow until the fruit appears, the seed. Given the seed, the rest dies. All of the power of the SUN CHRIST remains enclosed in the grain. The same thing happens with wine. The sun causes the grape to mature. All of the power of the Sun Christ remains enclosed in the grape. With the Gnostic ANOINTMENT, all of the Christic solar powers are freed from the bread and the wine. Then they act within our organism, christifying us, in accordance with mystical death which increases the percentage of consciousness in time.

### **EPIPHANY**

Epiphany is the manifestation, the Revelation, or the ascension of the Christ in us. According to KRUMM HELLER, Dietrich the great theologian says: "TO FIND, AS IS DESIRED, THE RELIGARE OR UNION WITH DIVINITY, ONE MUST DO SO BY WAY OF THESE FOUR PATHS: RECEIVE GOD (THE EUCHARIST), LOVING UNION (SEXUAL MAGIC), BROTHERLY LOVE (FEEL

THAT ONE IS THE SON OF GOD), DEATH AND RESURRECTION. THE Gnostic lives these four paths."

### **THE PRAETOR**

In the superior worlds there is a Gnostic Church, the Cathedral of the Soul. In this cathedral rituals are carried out Fridays and Sundays at dawn or whenever necessary for the good of humanity. Many devotees gather at the "PRAETOR" in Astral bodies. There are also some athletes of the science of "JINAS" who carry their physical body to the "PRAETOR". Thus, all of these devotees have the fortune of receiving the Bread and Wine.

### **KEY TO CONSCIOUS ASTRAL PROJECTION**

The key to astral projection is very simple: all you have to do is fall asleep, mentally pronouncing the powerful mantra FARAON. This mantra is divided into three syllables: FA, RA, ON. When the devotee finds himself in this state of transition between vigilance and sleep, he goes deep within himself by way of CONSCIOUS INTROSPECTION and later jumps gently from his bed, completely identified with his soft, charged spirit. The astral body of each devotee can join the "PRAETOR". Those who have not yet created the SOLAR ASTRAL suffer greatly because they cannot learn to ASTRAL project without thousands of difficulties and after a tremendous amount of work. Those who in past reincarnations created the SOLAR ASTRAL, leave the physical body with great ease.

### **KEY TO CARRYING THE PHYSICAL BODY IN A STATE OF JINAS**

The disciple concentrates on MASTER "OGUARA." The disciple should fall asleep reciting this prayer: "I BELIEVE IN THE CHRIST, I BELIEVE IN OGUARA, BABAJI, MATAJI AND THE MASTERS

OF JINAS. TAKE ME FROM MY BED WITH MY PHYSICAL BODY, TAKE ME TO THE Gnostic CHURCH WITH MY PHYSICAL BODY IN A STATE OF JINAS."

The devotee will say this prayer thousands of times. The devotee should fall asleep saying this prayer. When the devotee feels more asleep than awake, when he feels his body is weak and full of lassitude, when he feels drunk with sleep, when he is already beginning to dream, he should get out of bed **GUARDING SLEEP AS A MISER GUARDS HIS TREASURE**. All power is in sleep. In these moments awesome powerful forces are at work that raise the vibration level of the physical body, accelerating the **MOVEMENT OF THE ATOM** to astonishing speeds. Then the physical body enters the state of JINAS, penetrates **HYPERSPACE**. If the student jumps with the intention to float, he will notice with surprise that he can fly. In this state he is invisible to the physical world. In this state he can attend the "PRAETOR."

When the physical body is entering the state of JINAS, it begins to inflate, beginning from the bottom to the top, from the ankles. The physical body does not really inflate, rather, the astral forces fully enter it, giving the appearance of being inflated.

## **GENERAL ASPECTS OF Gnostic RITUAL**

When a Catholic officiating priest goes from the Epistle to the Gospel, for the profane **ROMANISTS**, this is the Christ going from Herod to Pilate, but for Gnostic Priests, this is the passage from one world to another after death.

## **THE FOUR SEASONS**

We Gnostics use a different habit in each season. In the Astral there are angels who take turns in their work to help humanity: in Spring, Raphael; in Summer, Uriel; in Autumn, Michael; in Winter, Gabriel. All of these angels gather at the Gnostic rituals to assist us.

## **THE OUR FATHER**

Of all of the ritual prayers, the most powerful is the OUR FATHER. This is a magical prayer of immense power. IMAGINATION, INSPIRATION, INTUITION are the three compulsory paths of INITIATION.

MASTER HUIRACocha says the following: "First, one must see spiritual things internally, and then one must listen to the DIVINE word, in order to prepare our spiritual organism for INTUITION... This trinity is found in the first three requests of the OUR FATHER, that is: 'Hallowed be thy name,' in other words, the Divine Verb, the magnificent name of GOD, the Creating Word."

"'THY KINGDOM COME,' that is: with the pronunciation of the Word, the MANTRA, the internal KINGDOM of the Holy Masters comes to us.

This lies in the union of God leaving everything resolved...With these three requests, Krumm Heller says that we have made an integral request, and if some day we accomplish this, we will be GODS, and we will then no longer need to ask.

THE GNOSTIC CHURCH preserves all of the Secret Doctrines of the BELOVED SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD. The GNOSTIC CHURCH IS THE RELIGION OF HAPPINESS AND BEAUTY. THE GNOSTIC CHURCH IS THE VIRGINAL trunk from which ROMANISM and all of the other sects that adore CHRIST came forth. THE GNOSTIC CHURCH IS THE ONLY CHURCH THAT PRESERVES, IN SECRET, THE DOCTRINE THAT CHRIST TAUGHT FROM HIS LIPS TO THE EARS OF HIS DISCIPLES.

WE ARE NOT AGAINST ANY RELIGION. WE INVITE PEOPLE OF ALL HOLY RELIGIONS THAT WORSHIP THE LORD TO STUDY OUR SECRET DOCTRINE.

We must not forget that there are rituals of light and of darkness. We possess the secret rituals of the BELOVED SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD.

We do not disdain or underestimate any religion. All religions are precious pearls linked on the golden thread of DIVINITY. We only affirm that GNOSIS IS THE FLAME FROM WHICH ALL RELIGIONS OF THE UNIVERSE COME FORTH, THAT IS ALL.

## CHAPTER 13

### THE TWO MARYS

There are two Serpents, the one that rises in the spinal canal and the one that descends. The Serpent rises in White Magicians because they do not spill the semen. The Serpent descends in Black Magicians because they do SPILL THE SEMEN.

The serpent rising in the spinal canal is the VIRGIN. The serpent descending from the coccyx toward the atomic infernos of Nature is the SANTAMARIA of BLACK MAGIC AND WITCHCRAFT. Here we have two MARYS, THE WHITE AND THE BLACK.

WHITE MAGICIANS abhor the BLACK SANTAMARIA. BLACK MAGICIANS mortally hate the WHITE VIRGIN MARY. Anyone who dares name the VIRGIN in Witches' Dens is attacked immediately by the sinister ones.

When the INITIATE is doing the GREAT WORK he has a terrible struggle against the ADEPTS OF SANTAMARIA.

The creative forces are threefold: MASCULINE, FEMININE AND NEUTRAL. These Great Forces flow from above to below.

Anyone who wishes to REGENERATE has to change this MOVEMENT and make these creative energies return inward and upward. This is even contrary to the interests of nature. The dark ones then feel offended and attack the INITIATE terribly. Adept ladies of the black hand assault the INITIATE sexually in order to make him discharge. This happens especially in sleep. The student dreams about beautiful women that make him discharge sexually in order to prevent the ascent of the fire up the spinal canal.

The dark ones worship SANTAMARIA in the abyss, and they sing her verses of sublime malignancy.

WHITE MAGICIANS adore the VIRGIN that, as a serpent of fire, rises in the spinal canal, and they rest their heads on her like a child in the arms of his beloved mother.

In INDIA, KALI the DIVINE MOTHER KUNDALINI is worshipped, but KALI in her black, fatal aspect is worshipped as well. These are the two MARYS, the WHITE one and the BLACK one; the two serpents, the serpent of COPPER that healed the Israelites in the Desert and the TEMPTING SERPENT OF EDEN.

THERE ARE WHITE INITIATIONS AND BLACK INITIATIONS, TEMPLES OF LIGHT AND TEMPLES OF DARKNESS. ALL LEVELS AND ALL INITIATIONS ARE BASED ON THE SERPENT. When the serpent rises we become angels, when it descends we become DEVILS.

Now we will relate a BLACK INITIATION, exactly as it was investigated by us.

"The devotee was taken from his physical body while he was sleeping. The Demons' party was held in the street. All of the participants were in their astral bodies. The Neophyte practised NEGATIVE SEXUAL MAGIC, SPILLING THE SEED. Thus, he was progressing in the Science of Demons who presented themselves at the party dressed in Black Tunics. The party was a true Witches' Sabbath. Once the adepts of the LEFT HAND finished their Orgy, they directed their very beloved Disciple towards a yellow temple. This was a Den of BLACK MAGIC. Apparently, seen from outside, this temple looked like a humble religious chapel. Within, it was a magnificent palace. Within there were two floors of magnificent corridors where the dark ones circulated. The Adepts of the shadows congratulated the candidate for his dark triumphs. It was horrible to see the Adepts of SANTAMARIA. The candidate felt right at home. Devil's tails

appeared on those Astral Phantasms. The party of darkness was magnificent. A Priest of the Abyss stood up on a rock to give a sermon. This phantasm was sincerely mistaken, a man of good intentions but fatally lost. This adept of the shadows said solemnly: `I WILL BE FAITHFUL TO MY RELIGION, NOTHING WILL MAKE ME TAKE A STEP BACKWARDS. THIS IS SACRED.'

Then the Dweller of Darkness continued with a long speech and everyone applauded.

The quest of honour who had unfortunately awakened the KUNDALINI NEGATIVELY and was branded with a fatal seal. This mark was triangular and had black and grey lines. The brand was placed into the fire before using it. The mark of the seal remained under the left lung.

The Dwellers of Darkness gave the disciple a fatal name which was carved in black letters on the left forearm.

The new BLACK INITIATE was then directed to appear before a statue of terrible malignant beauty that symbolises the BLACK GODDESS, the KINGDOM OF SANTAMARIA. The disciple, seated before the statue, crossed his legs in the style of an anagarika. The left over the right. Then he put his hands on his waist and concentrated on the DEADLY GODDESS. After everything was over, the dweller of darkness returned to his physical body happy about his "TRIUMPH."

That is as far as OUR investigation went with regard to INITIATIONS OF THE ABYSS.

All those who follow the path of PERFECT MATRIMONY must defend themselves from the dwellers of darkness who try to take the devotee from the true path to make him a member of the BLACK LODGE. When they reach their goal, the student is taken to a banquet of DEMONS.

The struggle is terrible, brain against sex, sex against the brain and what is even more terrible and painful is that of HEART AGAINST HEART. YOU KNOW IT.

We must crucify all human emotional attachments, abandon all that signifies carnal passion. This is extremely difficult. The past yells, implores, cries, begs...this is terribly painful.

The REAL-MAN is the result of a tremendous REVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS. Those who believe that the mechanical EVOLUTION of nature changes us into MASTERS are absolutely mistaken. THE MASTER IS THE RESULT OF A TREMENDOUS REVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

WE MUST FIGHT AGAINST NATURE AND AGAINST THE SHADOW OF NATURE.

## **CHAPTER 14**

### **WORK WITH THE DEVIL**

The awakening of the KUNDALINI and the dissolution of the "EGO" constitute the fundamental basis of all IN-DEPTH SELF-REALISATION.

In this chapter we will deal with the dissolution of the "EGO". This is decisive for the final liberation.

The "EGO" is the DEVIL that we have within us. Regarding this statement, we say that the work of the dissolution of the "EGO" is really the WORK WITH THE DEVIL. This work is very difficult. When we work with the DEVIL, sinister entities usually launch terrible attacks against us. This is in fact the way of the astute man, the famous fourth path, the TAO way.

#### **ORIGIN OF THE "EGO"**

The innocent elementals of the vegetable kingdom are often like disobedient children. This is similar to schoolchildren. The result of this disobedience and disorder is the birth of the GERM OF THE "EGO." This germ appears in the aurora. All Clairvoyants can see it before the sun rises. It has the form of a worm that goes up the trunks of trees and the stems of plants.

#### **ANIMAL INSTINCTS**

When the VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS enter into the evolution of the animal kingdom, the germ of the "EGO" RETURNS in animal organisms. The result of these animal RETURNS is ANIMAL

INSTINCT. That same GERM OF THE "EGO" fortifies itself with the instincts of the animal kingdom.

## **THE MIND**

When the ANIMAL ELEMENTALS enter the HUMAN KINGDOM for the first time, the GERM OF THE "EGO", seeing itself for the first time changed into a man, traps the mind, and renders it useless in order to satisfy desires. That is how the "EGO" is born. That MALIGNANT GERM that was just the possibility of evil in a potential state becomes, in fact, true evil. THE "EGO" IS BORN, SATAN, THE DEVIL, IS BORN.

## **THE RETURN OF SATAN**

SATAN is subject to the law of RETURN. Satan wishes to and does return to this world millions of times. SATAN RETURNS to satisfy unsatisfied desires. HUMAN RETURNS can never perfect SATAN. THE MECHANICAL EVOLUTION OF NATURE CAN NEVER PERFECT SATAN. SATAN strengthens and fortifies itself with the experiences of life. The simple man of some million years ago is now the man of the ATOMIC BOMB AND THE HYDROGEN BOMB. The humble man who herded his sheep is now the sovereign of gold and silver. The humble inhabitant of old ARCADIA is now the man of the CABARET. The innocent child is transformed, with experience, into the astute, jealous, distrusting, malicious, greedy old man, etc. That is how the "EGO" fortifies itself with the experiences of life. That is the sad reality of this painful world.

## **THE DEATH OF SATAN**

The SATAN that we carry within is made up of atoms of the secret enemy. SATAN had a beginning and Satan has an end. We need to dissolve SATAN to return to the INNER STAR that has always smiled on us. THIS IS THE TRUE FINAL LIBERATION. Only by dissolving the "EGO" can we reach ABSOLUTE LIBERATION.

## **THE GREAT ERROR**

In the unknown depths of our DIVINE BEING we have a completely ATOMIC INNER STAR. This star is a SUPER-DIVINE ATOM. The KABALISTS GIVE IT THE SACRED NAME OF AIN SOPH. This is the BEING of our BEING. THE GREAT REALITY WITHIN OURSELVES.

Before this SUPER-ATOM enters the mechanical evolution of GREAT NATURE, it is not conscious of its own happiness. HAPPINESS WITHOUT CONSCIOUSNESS OF ITS OWN HAPPINESS IS NOT HAPPINESS. THE INNER STAR that guides our BEING, responding to the cosmic impulses of THE HOLY GODS, sent a ray of itself to the mechanical evolution of GREAT NATURE to acquire consciousness. THE RAY descended with the INVOLUTION OF THE GREAT LIFE. THE RAY later became an elemental and evolved in the mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms. When we entered the human womb for the first time, when we were converted into men, we become CONSCIOUS, then the objective, the divine project had been consummated. From that supreme moment we should have returned to the INNER STAR THAT HAS ALWAYS SMILED UPON US. Unfortunately, the "human desire" that trapped the mind was born within the thick forest, within the terrible instincts of Nature. Thus, the "EGO" (SATAN) was born. That was our big mistake.

From then on we have been RETURNING. SATAN RETURNS to satisfy desires. SATAN strengthens himself with RETURNS.

We need to return to the starting point and recognise our BIG MISTAKE. We need to dissolve SATAN.

## **GOD DOES NOT EVOLVE**

God does not need to evolve because HE IS PERFECT. God does not need to PERFECT HIMSELF. HE IS PERFECT. GOD IS OUR INNER BEING.

### **SATAN EVOLVES**

SATAN evolves but never perfects himself. SATAN IS SATAN. THE MECHANICAL EVOLUTION OF NATURE CAN NEVER SIGNIFY THE PERFECTION OF SATAN. SATAN strengthens with the mechanical evolution of NATURE. Modern civilisation with all its horrors, prostitution, wars to the death, homosexuality, Hydrogen bombs, atomic bombs, etc., are demonstrating with clear facts that the mechanical evolution of nature fortifies and strengthens SATAN. FACTS ARE FACTS. Evolution does not perfect anyone.

### **TOTAL REVOLUTION**

We need a GREAT REVOLUTION of consciousness to be able to return to the inner star that guides our BEING. When we dissolve the "EGO", THERE IS TOTAL REVOLUTION.

### **PAIN**

Pain cannot perfect anyone. If pain could perfect, all humanity would be perfect. Pain is a result of our own errors. Satan commits many errors. Satan harvests the fruits of his errors. Pain is that fruit. PAIN IS SATANIC. SATAN cannot perfect himself, nor can he perfect anyone else. PAIN DOES NOT PERFECT, BECAUSE PAIN IS OF SATAN. The great divine reality is happiness, peace, abundance and perfection. THE GREAT REALITY cannot create pain. The perfect cannot create pain. That which is perfect cannot create pain. That which is perfect only engenders happiness. Pain was created by the "Ego" (SATAN).

### **TIME**

Time is SATAN; SATAN is memories. SATAN is a bunch of memories. When a man dies, all that remains are memories. Those memories constitute the "SELF", THE MYSELF, THE EGO THAT RETURNS. These unsatisfied desires, memories of yesterday, RETURN. That is how we are slaves of the past. We can be sure that the past conditions our present life. We can affirm that SATAN is TIME. We can say, without fear of error, that TIME cannot free us from this valley of tears because TIME IS SATANIC. We have to learn to live from MOMENT TO MOMENT. Life is an eternal NOW, an eternal PRESENT. SATAN was the creator of time; those who think they will free themselves in the distant future, within some millions of years, with time and with the centuries, are sure candidates for the abyss and the second death, because TIME IS OF SATAN. Time does not liberate anyone. SATAN ENSLAVES; SATAN DOES NOT LIBERATE. We need to free ourselves right now. We need to live FROM MOMENT TO MOMENT.

### **THE SEVEN FUNDAMENTAL CENTRES OF MAN**

All human beings have seven, basic fundamental centres. Let's take a look at them: first, INSTINCT; second, THE MOTOR CENTRE; third, THE EMOTIONAL; fourth, THE INTELLECTUAL; fifth, THE SEXUAL; sixth, THE SUPERIOR EMOTIONAL; seventh, THE SUPERIOR MENTAL. These last two do not have vehicles, but when we engender the SOLAR ASTRAL AND THE SOLAR MIND with SEXUAL MAGIC, the result is marvellous because these TWO CENTRES become, in fact, the true DIVINE instruments of MAN WITH A SOUL. In order to understand the INNER WORK that we must carry out, it is urgent that we make the distinction between the inferior and superior centres, between the centres that we use in this world and the eternal instruments that can be used for all the worlds.

### **TECHNIQUE FOR THE DISSOLUTION OF THE "EGO"**

The "EGO" exercises control over the five inferior centres of the human machine. These five centres are: thought, emotion, motion, instinct and sex.

The two centres of the human being that correspond to the SOLAR consciousness are known, in the occult, as SOLAR MENTAL AND SOLAR ASTRAL. These two superior centres cannot be controlled by the "Ego". Unfortunately, the SUPERIOR MENTAL AND THE SUPERIOR EMOTION still do not have these precious solar vehicles. When the SUPERIOR MIND is clothed in the SOLAR MENTAL, and when the SUPERIOR EMOTION is imbued with the SOLAR ASTRAL, we elevate ourselves, in fact, to the state of a true human being.

Everyone who wants to dissolve the "EGO" must study its functioning in the five inferior centres. We must not condemn the defects. We must not justify them either. WHAT IS IMPORTANT IS TO UNDERSTAND THEM. It is urgent that we UNDERSTAND the actions and reactions of the human machine. Each of these five inferior centres has a whole set of extremely complicated actions and reactions. The "EGO" works with each one of these five inferior centres, and by understanding in depth the whole mechanism of each one of these centres, we are on the road to dissolving the "EGO".

In everyday life, two people react to the same representation in different ways. What is pleasant for one person might be unpleasant for another. The difference often is that one person might judge and see with the mind and the other might be touched in his feelings. We must learn to differentiate the mind from the feelings. The mind is one thing and emotion is another. Within the mind there is a whole set of actions and reactions that must be understood. Within the sentiment there are feelings that must be crucified, emotions that must be carefully studied and, in general, a whole mechanism of actions and reactions that can easily be confused with activities of the mind.

## **MOVEMENT**

We need to discover ourselves and understand en-depth all our habits. We must not allow our life to continue to unfold mechanically. It seems incredible that, living within the moulds of our habits, we are not more familiar with these moulds that condition our lives. We need to study our habits; we need to understand them. They belong to the activities of the centre of motion. We must observe ourselves in the way that we live, act, dress, walk, etc. The centre of motion has many activities. Sports also belong to this centre. When the mind interferes with this centre, it causes obstructions and damage because it is very slow and the centre of motion is very fast. All typists work with the centre of motion, and as is natural, can miss a key if the mind intervenes. A man driving a car could have an accident if the mind were to intervene.

## **INSTINCT**

There are various instincts. The instinct of preservation, the sexual instinct, etc. There are also many perversions of INSTINCT. Deep within every human being there are sub-human, instinctive, brutal that paralyse the true spirit of love and charity. These demonic forces must first be understood, and later subdued and eliminated. They are bestial forces, criminal instincts, lust, cowardice, fear, sexual sadism, sexual bestialities, etc. We must study and deeply understand these SUB-HUMAN forces before we can dissolve and eliminate them.

## **SEX**

Sex is the fourth power of the human being. Sex can free or enslave man. No one can become WHOLE, no one can completely self-realise without sexual energy. No celibate can reach total self-realisation. Sex is the power of the soul. Becoming a WHOLE human being is achieved with the absolute fusion of the masculine and feminine poles of the soul. Sexual force develops, evolves and progresses on seven levels (THE SEVEN LEVELS OF THE SOUL). In the physical world,

sex is a blind force of mutual attraction. In the astral, sexual attraction is based on the affinity of types according to their polarities and essences. In the mental, sexual attraction occurs according to the laws of mental polarity and affinity. In the causal plane, sexual attraction takes place on the basis of CONSCIOUS WILL. It is precisely on this plane of natural causes where full unification of the soul is realised. In fact, no one can reach the full glory of the PERFECT MATRIMONY without having attained the fourth state of HUMAN INTEGRATION.

We need to understand the sexual problem in depth. We need to be WHOLE. WE must transcend the mechanicalness of sex. We need to know how to procreate children of WISDOM. In the supreme moment of conception, human essences are completely open to all types of influences. The state of purity of the parents and the willpower used to avoid spilling the cup of Hermes are the only thing can protect them from the danger of the SPERMATOZOA AND THE OVUM being infiltrated by SUB-HUMAN substances of BESTIAL EGOS that want to RETURN.

## **THE ABSOLUTE DEATH OF SATAN**

Understanding the intimate activities of each one of the five inferior centres we discover the whole process of the "EGO." The result is SELF-DISCOVERY, the absolute death of SATAN (THE SINISTER LUNAR "EGO").

## **ADULTERY**

Being the woman a passive, receptive element, it is clear that she gathers and stores the effects of the sexual acts of all the men that commit adultery with her. These effects are atomic substances of the men with whom she has carried out the sexual act. When a man has SEXUAL relations with a woman who has been with another man or other men, he gathers the atomic energies of other men and POISONS HIMSELF with them. This is an extremely serious problem for those

brothers who are dissolving the "EGO" because then they not only have to struggle against their own errors and defects, but also against the errors and defects of these other men with whom the woman had sexual contact.

### **THE ROOT OF PAIN**

The "EGO" is the root of pain. The "EGO" is the root of ignorance and error. When the "EGO" dissolves, the INTERNAL CHRIST is all that remains within us.

We need to dissolve the "EGO". Only by dissolving the "EGO" can ignorance and error disappear. When the "EGO" disappears, all that remains within us is what is called LOVE.

When the "EGO" dissolves, authentic and genuine happiness is ours.

Only by totally annihilating desire can we dissolve the "EGO." If we want to dissolve the "EGO", we must be like a lemon.

The "EGO" is the horrible SATAN, the horrible demon that has made life so bitter and disgusting for us.



## CHAPTER 15

### CELIBACY

Swami X said the following in one of his lessons: "Single people can unite the natural creative force of the soul within themselves, spiritually, learning the correct method of Meditation and its application to physical life. Such people do not have to experience material Matrimony. They can learn to marry their physical feminine impulse with the masculine impulse of their internal soul."

If our Dearly Beloved Gnostic Disciples reflect on these words of SWAMI X, they will come to the conclusion that they are blatantly absurd. This idea of marrying the feminine physical impulse with the masculine impulse of their internal soul is 100% false. That type of utopian marriage is impossible because man has not yet incarnated his soul. So, with whom will his feminine physical impulse marry? THE INTELLECTUAL ANIMAL STILL HAS NO SOUL. He who wishes to incarnate soul, he who wishes to be a man with soul, must have the astral, mental and causal bodies. The human being of today still does not have these internal vehicles. The Astral Spectre, the Mental Spectre, or the Causal Spectre are only Spectres. Most occultists believe that these internal Spectres are the true vehicles, and they are very wrong. We need to be BORN in the higher worlds and this BIRTH is a sexual matter

No human being is born of any theory. Not even a simple microbe can be born of theories. No one is born through the nostrils or the mouth. Every living being is born through sex. "AS ABOVE, SO BELOW." If here in the physical man is born through sex, it is logical that above, in the internal worlds, the process is analogous. THE LAW IS THE LAW AND THE LAW SHALL BE FULFILLED.

THE ASTRAL SOLAR IS BORN as is the body of flesh and blood. THIS IS SEXUAL. Only with SEXUAL MAGIC between husband

and wife can one give BIRTH TO THIS MARVELLOUS BODY. We can say the same for the MENTAL and CAUSAL. We must produce these internal bodies and that is only possible through sexual contact, because as above so below, and as below so above. No celibate can marry his feminine physical impulse with the masculine of his internal soul, because no celibate can INCARNATE his soul. To INCARNATE the soul we must produce the internal bodies, and only with the sexual union of man and woman can they be created. No man alone and no woman alone can engender or conceive. The two poles are needed to create. THAT IS LIFE.

One must engender the internal vehicles. One must BE BORN in the superior worlds. CELIBACY is an absolutely false path. We need the PERFECT MATRIMONY.

After BIRTH each vehicle needs special nourishment. Only with this special nourishment can it develop and fully strengthen. The nourishment of these vehicles is based on HYDROGENS. The different types of HYDROGENS with which the different internal bodies of man are nourished are fabricated in the physical organism.

## **LAWS OF THE BODIES**

**PHYSICAL BODY:** This is governed by 48 laws. Its basic sustenance is Hydrogen 48.

**ASTRAL BODY:** This vehicle is subject to 24 laws. Its basic sustenance is Hydrogen 24.

**MENTAL BODY:** This vehicle is subject to 12 laws. Its basic sustenance is Hydrogen 12.

**CAUSAL BODY:** This vehicle is governed by 6 laws. Its basic sustenance is Hydrogen 6.

All substances are transformed into different types of Hydrogen. Just as there are an infinite number of substances and life forms, there are an infinite number of Hydrogens. The internal bodies each have their special Hydrogens, and they are nourished with them.

SWAMI X was just a MONK. We have been told that soon this GOOD MONK will RETURN to marry and fully self-realise. He is a beautiful disciple of the WHITE LODGE. In the higher worlds he thought he was self-realised. He had a big surprise in the temple when we had to make him see his error. This good MONK has not yet produced his Solar bodies; he needs to produce them. THIS IS A SEXUAL MATTER. These marvellous internal bodies are engendered ONLY WITH SEXUAL MAGIC.

We warn our Critics that we are not speaking against SWAMI X. His exercises are wonderful and very useful. But we do clarify that no one can fully self-realise with breathing exercises.

There are many schools, all of them necessary. All serve to help a human being, but it is good to warn that we cannot engendered internal bodies with any theory. We have never seen anyone born out any theory. We have not yet met the first human being born of theories.

There are very respectable and venerable Schools. These institutions have their courses of study and degrees. Some of them also have INITIATION rituals. But in the higher worlds the degrees and initiations of those schools are useless. THE MASTERS OF THE WHITE LODGE are not interested in Degrees and Hierarchies of the physical world. They are only interested in the KUNDALINI. They examine and measure the spinal cord. If the candidate has not raised the serpent, for them he is simply a profane being like any other, even though he might hold a high position in the physical world, even when in his school or Lodge he might be venerable or some Supreme Hierarch. If the KUNDALINI has risen three vertebrae he is

considered by the Masters to be an INITIATE of the Third Degree, and if only one vertebra, an INITIATE of the First Degree.

Thus, all that the Masters are interested in is the KUNDALINI.

There are really very few who abandon everything to work in their cave with the EAGLE AND THE SERPENT. That is for heroes, and today's humanity would not abandon its lodges and schools to remain alone with its eagle and its serpent. Students of all organisations are not even faithful to their schools. They flutter from lodge to lodge, school to school, and that is how they supposedly want to fully self-realise.

We feel infinite pain when we see these FICKLE people. Many of them practice wonderful exercises. Certainly there are many good practices in all of the schools. The practices of YOGANANDA, VIVEKANANDA, RAMACHARAKA, etc., are remarkable. Students do them with very good intentions. Very sincere students do exist. We greatly appreciate all those students and all those schools. NEVERTHELESS we feel tremendous, HOPELESS pain for those who so anxiously seek final liberation. WE know they must engender their internal bodies. We know they must practice SEXUAL MAGIC. We know that only with SEXUAL MAGIC will they be able to awaken the sacred fire and generate the internal vehicles to INCARNATE THEIR SOUL. We know this from our own experience. But how can we convince them? Our suffering is great...and without cure...In the former Earth-Moon millions of human beings evolved, and of all of those millions, only a few hundred elevated themselves to the ANGELIC STATE. The great majority of human beings was lost. The Great Majority sank into the abyss. MANY ARE CALLED AND FEW ARE CHOSEN. If we observe nature, we see that not all seeds germinate. Millions of seeds are lost, and millions of creatures perish daily. THIS IS A SAD TRUTH, BUT IT IS TRUTH.

Every celibate is a sure candidate for the abyss and second death. Only those who raised themselves to the state of REAL-MAN can now

afford to enjoy the delights of love without sexual contact. Then we penetrate the amphitheatre of cosmic science. No one can INCARNATE the REAL-MAN within WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC AND THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.



## CHAPTER 16

### AWAKENING OF CONSCIOUSNESS

We must realise that humanity lives with a sleeping consciousness. People work dreaming. People walk in the streets dreaming, people live and die dreaming.

When we have reached the conclusion that everyone lives asleep, we understand the necessity of waking up. We need to awaken our consciousness. We want the awakening of consciousness.

### FASCINATION

FASCINATION is the reason for the deep sleep in which humanity lives.

People are fascinated with all the things of life. People forget themselves because they are fascinated. The drunk in the bar is fascinated by alcohol, the place, pleasure, friends and women. The vain woman is fascinated before the mirror, enchanted with herself. The rich miser is fascinated by money and property. The honest worker is fascinated in the factory by hard work. Parents are fascinated by their children. All human beings are fascinated and sleep profoundly. When we are driving a car we are surprised on seeing people rushing through the streets and avenues without paying attention to the danger of the cars. Others frankly hurl themselves under the wheels of cars. Poor people...they are asleep...they seem like sleepwalkers, they walk along sleeping, endangering their very lives. Any clairvoyant can see their dreams. People are dreaming about everything that fascinates them.

### SLEEP

During sleep, the EGO escapes from the physical body. This departure of the EGO is necessary so that the vital body can repair the

physical body. In the internal worlds the EGO is dreaming. In reality, we can be sure that the EGO takes its dreams to the internal worlds. In the internal worlds the EGO is involved with the same things that it is fascinated by in the physical. Thus we see the carpenter in his workshop while sleeping, the policeman taking care of the streets, the hairdresser at the hairdresser shop, the blacksmith at his forge, the drunk at the tavern or bar, the prostitute in the house of her pleasures surrendered to lust, etc. All these people live in the internal worlds as if they were in the physical world. It does not occur to any living being to wonder if they are in the physical world or on the astral. Those who have asked themselves this question have awakened in the internal worlds, and thus have been able to study with amazement all the marvels of the HIGHER WORLDS. Just by getting used to asking ourselves this question from moment to moment during the day, during the so-called state of vigil, we can eventually come to ask ourselves this same question in the higher worlds during our sleep. Clearly during sleep, we repeat all that we have done during the day; if during the day we become accustomed to asking ourselves this question, during our sleep, while outside our physical body, we will be repeating the same question to ourselves. The result will be the awakening of consciousness.

## **REMEMBERING ONESELF**

A fascinated human being does not remember his or herself. We must REMEMBER OURSELVES from moment to moment. We need to REMEMBER OURSELVES before any REPRESENTATION that might fascinate us. Let's stop ourselves before any representation and ask ourselves: Where am I? Am I in the physical plane? Am I in the astral plane? Then take a little jump with the intention to float in the surrounding environment. Logically if you float it is because you are outside the physical body. The result will be the awakening of consciousness. The object of asking this question each moment, is to record it in the subconsciousness to act later during the sleep when the EGO really is outside the physical body. Know that in the ASTRAL we see things as we do here in the physical plane. During sleep and

after death people see everything just as in the physical world, and for that reason do not even suspect that they might find themselves outside the physical body. No one who is dead will ever believe that he has died, he is fascinated and sleeps profoundly. If during life the dead had practised remembering themselves from moment to moment, if they had struggled against fascination with things of the world, the result would be the awakening of consciousness. Then **THEY WOULD NOT BE DREAMING, THEY WOULD WALK ALONG IN THE INTERNAL WORLDS WITH THEIR CONSCIOUSNESS AWAKE**. Whoever awakens consciousness can study during sleep all the marvels of the higher worlds. Whoever awakens consciousness becomes clairvoyant. Whoever awakens consciousness lives in the Higher Worlds as a citizen of the Cosmos totally awake. Then he lives side by side with the **GREAT HIEROPHANTS OF THE WHITE LODGE**.

Anyone who awakens consciousness can no longer dream here in the physical plane, or in the internal worlds. Whoever awakens consciousness stops dreaming. Whoever awakens consciousness becomes a competent investigator of the higher worlds. Whoever awakens consciousness is an enlightened one. Whoever awakens consciousness can study at the feet of the **MASTER**. Whoever awakens consciousness can speak familiarly with the **GODS** who initiated the dawn of creation. Whoever awakens consciousness can remember his or her innumerable **RETURNS**. Whoever awakens consciousness attends his own cosmic initiations consciously. Whoever awakens consciousness can study in the temples of the great **WHITE LODGE**. Whoever awakens consciousness can know in the higher worlds how the evolution of his **KUNDALINI** is coming along. Every **PERFECT MATRIMONY** must awaken consciousness to receive the Guidance and Direction of the **WHITE LODGE**. In the higher worlds, the Masters will wisely guide those who really love each other. In the Higher Worlds **THE MASTERS** convey to each person what is needed for his inner development.

## **COMPLEMENTARY PRACTICE**

On awakening from normal sleep, every Gnostic student must do a retrospective exercise on the dream process to remember all the places they visited during the sleep. We already know that the EGO travels a lot during normal sleep. It is necessary to remember in detail where we were, and everything that we saw and heard. The Masters instruct the Disciples when they are outside the physical body.

It is urgent that we develop the memory in order to remember all that we learn during the sleep. We must not move upon waking up because this movement agitates the astral and we lose our memories. It is urgent that we combine the retrospective exercises with the following Mantra; RAOM GAOM. Each word is divided in two syllables. Accentuate the vowel O. This Mantra is for the student what dynamite is for the miner. As the Miner opens a passage in the earth's entrails with the help of dynamite, the student can also open a passage into the memoirs of the Subconscious with the help of this Mantra.

## **THE CASTLE OF TWO CHAMBERS**

The human head is a castle with two chambers. The brain is the chamber of what is so common called the consciousness of vigil, and the Cerebellum is the chamber of the SUBCONSCIOUS. All the experiences that the EGO acquires in the higher worlds are stored in the Chamber of the Subconscious. When the two chambers unite, the result is enlightenment. With the retrospective exercise we are able to unite these two chambers. If the student does not remember anything, he must struggle and struggle tirelessly to open the passage to the regions of subconscious. No effort is lost. As the miner struggles to open a passage into the rocks of the earth, so must the student struggle to open a passage into the hard rock of matter toward the wonderful mansion of the Subconscious. Every exercise generates a force that

little by little breaks the hard rock of forgetfulness that separates us from the chamber of the subconscious where, like delicate jewels, the memoirs of the higher worlds are found. This exercise, together with the practice of REMEMBERING ONESELF, complement each other, leading us to complete and total enlightenment.

## **PATIENCE AND TENACITY**

The Gnostic student must be infinitely patient and tenacious because powers are costly. **NOTHING IS GIVEN AWAY. EVERYTHING COSTS US SOMETHING.** These studies are not for the fickle or for those with little will power. These studies demand infinite faith. Sceptical people should not come to our studies because occult science is very **DEMANDING.** Sceptics **FAIL TOTALLY.** **THE UNBELIEVERS WILL NOT BE ABLE TO ENTER CELESTIAL JERUSALEM.**

## **THE FOUR STATES OF CONSCIOUSNESS**

The First State of Consciousness is called **EIKASIA.**

The Second State of Consciousness is **PISTIS.**

The Third State of Consciousness is **DIANOIA.**

The Fourth State of Consciousness is **NOUS.**

**EIKASIA** is ignorance, human cruelty, barbarism, extremely-deep-sleep, the brutal and instinctive World, the **INFRAHUMAN** state.

**PISTIS** is the world of opinions and beliefs.

**PISTIS** is **BELIEF, PREJUDICES, SECTARIANISM, FANATICISM** and **THEORIES** in which there is no type of direct perception of the Truth. **PISTIS** is the consciousness of the **COMMON LEVEL OF HUMANITY.**

**DIANOIA** is intellectual Review of Beliefs, analysis, conceptual synthesis, cultural-intellectual Consciousness, scientific thought, etc.

DIANOETIC thought studies phenomena and establishes laws. DIANOETIC thought STUDIES INDUCTIVE AND DEDUCTIVE SYSTEMS with the purpose of using them in a profound and clear way.

NOUS, is perfect awakened consciousness. NOUS is the state of TURIYA, perfect PROFOUND INNER ENLIGHTENMENT. NOUS is genuine OBJECTIVE CLAIRVOYANCE. NOUS is INTUITION. NOUS is the WORLD OF DIVINE ARCHETYPES. NOETIC thought is SYNTHETIC, CLEAR, OBJECTIVE, ENLIGHTENED.

Whoever reaches the height of NOETIC THOUGHT awakens the CONSCIOUSNESS TOTALLY and becomes a TURIYA.

The lowest part of man is irrational and SUBJECTIVE and has to do with the five ordinary senses.

The highest part of man is the world of INTUITION and SPIRITUAL OBJECTIVE CONSCIOUSNESS. All types of ARCHETYPES of Nature develop in the WORLD OF INTUITION.

Only those who have penetrated the world of OBJECTIVE INTUITION, only those who have reached the solemn heights of NOETIC THOUGHT, are truly awake and ENLIGHTENED.

No true TURIYA can dream. The TURIYA, he who has reached the heights of NOETIC THOUGHT, never goes around saying so, never boasts of being wise, he is very simple and humble, pure and perfect.

We must be aware that no TURIYA is a MEDIUM, PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANT, or PSEUDO-MYSTIC, like those who are as abundant as weeds nowadays in all the schools of spiritual, hermetic, occultist studies, etc.

The state of TURIYA is very sublime and only those who work with the burning forge of Vulcan throughout life reach it. Only the KUNDALINI can elevate us to the STATE OF TURIYA.

It is urgent that we know how to meditate profoundly and then practice SEXUAL MAGIC throughout life to reach, after very difficult tests, the state of TURIYA.

MEDITATION AND SEXUAL MAGIC take us to the heights of NOETIC THOUGHT.

No dreamer, no Medium, none of those that enter a school of occult teachings can instantly reach the STATE OF TURIYA. Unfortunately, many believe that this is like blowing glass to make bottles, or like someone smoking a cigarette, or like someone getting drunk. Thus we see many deluded people, mediums and dreamers declaring that they are MASTERS, CLAIRVOYANTS, ILLUMINATES. In all Schools, even in the ranks of our GNOSTIC MOVEMENT, there are subjects that say that they are clairvoyants without truly being so. They are those who in their hallucinations and dreams, slander others, saying SO AND SO IS FALLEN, A BLACK MAGICIAN, ETC.

We must give warning that the PREREQUISITE for reaching the heights of TURIYA is many, many years of mental training and SEXUAL MAGIC, in the PERFECT MATRIMONY, this means DISCIPLINE, LONG AND PROFOUND STUDY, VERY STRONG AND DEEP INNER MEDITATION, SACRIFICE FOR HUMANITY, etc.

Generally, those who first enter GNOSIS are full of IMPATIENCE, want IMMEDIATE MANIFESTATIONS OF PHENOMENA, INSTANT ASTRAL PROJECTION, ENLIGHTENMENT, WISDOM, etc.

Reality is different, nothing is given to us free, everything costs something. Nothing is obtained with curiosity, instantly, rapidly. Everything has its process and development. THE KUNDALINI DEVELOPS, EVOLVES AND PROGRESSES VERY SLOWLY

within the AURA OF THE MAHACHOAM. THE KUNDALINI has the power to awaken consciousness, but the process of awakening is SLOW, GRADUAL, NATURAL, without spectacular, sensational, emotional and barbaric events. When CONSCIOUSNESS has already AWAKENED TOTALLY it is not something SENSATIONAL OR SPECTACULAR. It is simply a reality as natural as a TREE that grew slowly, developed and unfolded without SUDDEN SHOCKS, and SENSATIONAL THINGS. NATURE IS NATURE. The Gnostic student in the beginning says I AM DREAMING, later he exclaims I AM IN THE ASTRAL BODY, outside of the PHYSICAL BODY, later he reaches SAMAHDI, ECSTASY and penetrates the fields of PARADISE. At first the MANIFESTATIONS ARE SPORADIC, INTERMITTENT, followed by long periods of UNCONSCIOUSNESS. Later, the IGNEOUS WINGS give us CONTINUOUSLY AWAKENED CONSCIOUSNESS WITHOUT INTERRUPTIONS.

## CHAPTER 17

### DREAMS AND VISIONS

Gnostic students must learn to differentiate between dreams and visions. To dream is one thing and to have visions is another. No Gnostic who is truly "AWAKE" can DREAM. Only those who have their consciousness asleep, live dreaming. The worst type of dreamer is the sexual dreamer. Those who are always dreaming about carnal passions stupidly waste the creative energy in the satisfaction of their fanciful pleasures. Often these people are unsuccessful in their businesses. They fail in every sense. They fall into poverty.

When we contemplate a pornographic image, it damages our senses and later passes to the mind. The Psychological "Ego" intervenes, stealing the erotic image to reproduce it on the mental plane. In the world of the mind this image is transformed into a living EFFIGY. During the dream the dreamer fornicates with this living EFFIGY that like an erotic demon, tempts him to satisfy his lust. The result is wet dreams with all their horrible consequences. No true devotee of the path should visit cinemas because they are dens of BLACK MAGIC. The erotic figures on the screen originate MENTAL EFFIGIES and EROTIC DREAMS. In addition, cinemas are full of diabolic elementals created by the human mind. These malignant elementals damage the mind of the spectators.

The subconscious mind creates fantastic dreams in the land of dreams. The quality of dreams depends on the beliefs of the dreamer. When someone believes that we are good, he dreams about us seeing us as angels. When someone believes that we are bad, he dreams about us seeing us as DEVILS.

As we write these lines many things come to mind. In the past when we brothers worked in some countries, we were able to observe that while our Gnostic disciples believed in us, they dreamt of us seeing us as ANGELS. All they had to do was stop believing in us and then they would dream of us as DEMONS. Those who today swore before

the altar to follow and obey us, admired us with great enthusiasm and dreamt of us as Angels. Often all these students had to do was read any book, or listen to any speaker, to join a new School. Thus, once they stopped believing in us, on changing their concepts and opinions, they dreamt of us seeing us changed into devils. What happened to the clairvoyance of these people? What happened to their clairvoyant dreams? What type of a clairvoyant sees us one day as GODS and the next day is sure that we are DEVILS? Where is the CLAIRVOYANCE of these dreamers? Why do they contradict themselves? Why do they swear today that we are gods and tomorrow that we are devils? What is this?

The subconscious is a true screen on which internal pictures are projected. The subconscious acts as a cameraman at times, other times as director, and still others as a true operator who shows internal pictures in the wonderful theatre of the internal worlds. At times the subconscious projectionist, projects false dreams on the screen of the internal worlds. These are based on the false beliefs of the dreamer. Other times the subconscious projectionist, wisely guided by the majesty of the INTIMATE, projects INITIATIC DRAMAS, FUTURE EVENTS, symbolic instructions, etc. in the internal worlds. These types of internal movies are no longer simple dreams. In this case the dreamer has awakened and no longer dreams. The dreamer knows that he is in the astral body. He finds himself completely awake in the internal worlds. He knows that he is travelling outside of the physical body and can return to his physical body at will. All that the awakened consciousness sees are true visions, not simple dreams. Thus it is necessary to distinguish, to differentiate fully between true visions and dreams. Only true visions are worth study and analysis. The Masters of the White Lodge, live in the higher worlds completely awake. They are COSMIC citizens. They cannot dream, they are awake.

Frankly we cannot accept clairvoyants who have not awakened consciousness. We cannot accept clairvoyants who have not ENGENDERED THE SOLAR ASTRAL [BODY], THE SOLAR

MIND, AND THE SOLAR WILL. Clairvoyants who have not awakened consciousness and do not possess solar vehicles, only see their own beliefs and concepts in the internal worlds. In a word, they are useless.

Only those awakened clairvoyants, only those clairvoyants that already possess their solar vehicles, deserve true credit. They are not dreamers. They do not make mistakes. They are truly enlightened. Men like these are in fact true Masters of the WHITE LODGE. The visions of this type of sublime man are not simple dreams. These are the Masters of perfection. This type of Master can no longer dream. This type of Master can investigate in the memoirs of nature and read in the sealed files of creation all of the history of the earth and its races.

Anyone who follows the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY, must live alert and vigilant like the watchman in times of war. During the sleeping hours, Masters test their disciples. The dwellers of darkness attack us during sleep when we are working intensely on the GREAT WORK. During sleep, in the internal worlds, we have to go through many tests. The Masters awaken the consciousness of the disciple when they are going to test him on something.



## CHAPTER 18

### CONSCIOUSNESS, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS, CLAIRVOYANCE

Every Gnostic student should make their subconscious mind work. In the subconscious mind there are memories of all of the internal experiences. Upon entering the State of Transition that exists between vigil and sleep, we should give orders to the Subconsciousness to make it work. We order the Subconsciousness in this way: "SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, OBEY ME, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, INFORM ME OF ALL THE INTERNAL EXPERIENCES THAT I WILL HAVE WHILE MY BODY SLEEPS."

Gnostic students should repeat these orders at the moment that they are waking up from normal sleep. Order the subconscious mind in this way: "SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, OBEY ME, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, INFORM ME ABOUT MY INTERNAL EXPERIENCES. PROJECT IN THE LAKE OF MY IMAGINATION THE MEMORIES OF ALL THAT I SAW AND HEARD DURING SLEEP, WHEN I WAS OUTSIDE MY PHYSICAL BODY."

You should give commands to your Subconsciousness to compel it to work. An organ that is not used atrophies. We must use the Subconscious mind. We must oblige it to work. When we do not use the Subconsciousness, the memory atrophies and it damages the Great power of the CREATIVE IMAGINATION. The Subconsciousness is found related to the cerebellum, and the Great Sympathetic nervous system.

## **CONSCIOUSNESS**

That, which we call the ordinary consciousness of vigil, sleeps deeply. The ordinary consciousness of Vigil is related to the five senses and the brain. People believe that they have awakened consciousness and this is absolutely false. People live daily in the deepest sleep.

## **SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS**

THE SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS IS AN ATTRIBUTE OF THE INTIMATE (THE SPIRIT). The faculty of the SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS is the INTUITION.

It becomes necessary to force the SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS to work in order for the Intuition to become powerful. Let us remember that an organ that is not used atrophies. People that do not work with their SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS have atrophied Intuition. Polyvoyance is INTUITIVE CLAIRVOYANCE. IT IS DIVINE OMNISCIENCE. This Eye is found in the Pineal Gland.

There lies the lotus of one thousand petals. That is where the SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS resides. The Pineal Gland is found located in the upper part of the brain. Anyone who wants to develop the Supraconsciousness should practice Internal Meditation. Concentrate on the DIVINE MOTHER that resides in the depths of your being. Meditate on her. Fall asleep asking her that she activate your Supraconsciousness. MEDITATE daily. MEDITATION is the Daily Bread of the Wise man. With MEDITATION you will develop the SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS.

## **MEMORY**

You need memory to remember the internal experiences. Do not spill the semen. Know that in the semen there are millions of microscopic brain cells. You must not lose these cells.

## **SPECIAL FOOD TO DEVELOP THE POWER OF THE MEMORY**

Prepare your breakfast with citrus fruits and ground almonds with bees honey, thus you will provide your brain with ATOMS necessary for the memory.

## **INTERNAL EXPERIENCES**

While the body sleeps, the EGO lives in the internal worlds and travels to different places. In the INTERNAL WORLDS we are tested many times. In the internal temples we receive the INITIATION. It becomes necessary to remember what we do outside our body. With the instructions given in this book every human being will awaken consciousness and remember his INTERNAL EXPERIENCES. It is painful to know that there are many INITIATES that work in the GREAT TEMPLES OF THE WHITE LODGE while the physical body sleeps, and that nevertheless they do not remember because their MEMORY is atrophied.

Here you have exercises for the development of the Memory. Practice intensely. Make the SUBCONSCIOUS mind work. AWAKEN THE CONSCIOUSNESS, ACTIVATE THE SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS.

## **CLAIRVOYANCE AND PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANCE**

There is both CLAIRVOYANCE and PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANCE. The Gnostic Student must make a clear distinction between these two forms of Ultrasensitive Perception.

CLAIRVOYANCE is based on OBJECTIVITY. PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANCE is based on SUBJECTIVITY. Understand by OBJECTIVITY, SPIRITUAL REALITY, THE SPIRITUAL WORLD. Understand by SUBJECTIVITY the PHYSICAL WORLD, the WORLD OF ILLUSION, that which does not have Reality. There is also the intermediate region, the ASTRAL WORLD, which can be

OBJECTIVE or SUBJECTIVE according to the Level spiritual of development of each one.

PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANCE is the imaginary perception, fantasy, natural hallucinations, artificially evoked hallucinations, absurd dreams, astral visions that do not coincide with concrete facts, the reading of one's own thoughts projected unconsciously in the Astral light, the unconscious creation of astral visions interpreted later as true realities, etc.

Subjective mysticism is also found in the field of PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANCE , false Mysticism, the PSEUDO-MYSTIC states that have no relation to INTENSE AND CLEAR FEELING. They approach ,however , Hysteria and PSEUDO-MAGIC, in other words, false Religious projections, projected unconsciously in the astral light and in general, all that in Orthodox literature is given the name of "BEAUTY" (SEDUCTION).

### **OBJECTIVE CLAIRVOYANCE**

There are four mental states that lead the Neophyte to the ineffable HEIGHTS of OBJECTIVE CLAIRVOYANCE; First, DEEP SLEEP; Second, SLEEP WITH DREAMS; Third, STATE OF VIGIL; Fourth, TURIYA or STATE OF PERFECT ILLUMINATION.

In reality, only the TURIYA is the authentic CLAIRVOYANT. It is impossible to reach this level without having been born in the CAUSAL WORLD.

Anyone who wants to reach the STATE OF TURIYA must study in depth the semi-conscious and unconscious Psychic processes that in fact, constitute the Origin of many forms of SELF-DECEIT, AUTO-SUGGESTION, and HYPNOSIS.

THE Gnostic must first develop the ability to stop the course of his thoughts; develop the capacity of NOT THINKING. Only one that

acquires this capacity will REALLY HEAR THE VOICE OF SILENCE. Only when the Gnostic Disciple gains the ability of NOT THINKING will he REALLY be able to HEAR THE VOICE OF SILENCE. When the Gnostic Disciple acquires the capacity of NOT THINKING, then he must learn to CONCENTRATE THOUGHT on just one thing. THE THIRD step is correct MEDITATION, this brings the first lightning bolts of the NEW CONSCIOUSNESS to the mind. The fourth step is CONTEMPLATION, ECSTASY or SAMADHI. This is the STATE OF TURIYA (PERFECT CLAIRVOYANCE).

### **CLARIFICATION**

In the GNOSTIC MOVEMENT we still have no TURIYA. We make this CLARIFICATION, as it is necessary to be aware that with VERY RARE EXCEPTION, there are only PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS and SUBJECTIVE MYSTICS.

In fact, all Mystical Schools and all SPIRITUALISTIC MOVEMENTS are full of misguided PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS that cause more harm than good. Those are the ones that CALL THEMSELVES MASTERS. Among them there are many FAMOUS REINCARNATIONS. The John the Baptists of whom we know about a dozen, the Mary Magdalenes, etc. These type of people believe that INITIATION is as easy as pie, and based on their supposed Mastery and their absurd visions created by their morbid mentality, they prophesy and excommunicate others on a whim, as they please, slandering people and calling them BLACK MAGICIANS, or assuring others that certain people are fallen, etc.

The Gnostic Movement must purge itself of this evil and harmful plague and that is why we have begun with the EXPULSION of MRS. XX.

We are no longer willing to tolerate this unhealthy morbidity of all those DELUDED PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS, and all of those

**SUBJECTIVE MYSTICS.** We propagate the spiritual intellectual culture, gentlemanly decency, logical analysis, **CONCEPTUAL SYNTHESIS**, academic culture, high mathematics, philosophy, science, art, religion, etc.. In no way are we willing to continue accepting the gossip of the deluded, nor the madness of dreamers. What a **SUBJECTIVE CLAIRVOYANT** really does is transfer his awareness of dreams to the state of vigil to see his dreams projected in others. These dreams change according to the mood of the dreamer. In the past we were able to verify that when some **PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANT** agreed with our ideas and concepts, he saw us as angels or Gods, and then praised us and even adored us. However when the **PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANT** changed concepts, when he became enthused over another new school, when he read some book that seemed wonderful when he listened to a new lecturer that came to town, when he decided to change organisation, school then he accused us of being Black Magicians, saw us as Demons, etc. Thus we demonstrate that those **PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS** are just dreamers that see their own dreams projected in the astral light.

Those that really want to reach the ineffable heights of the true and legitimate **CLAIRVOYANCE**, must be very careful of the danger of self-deceit and subject themselves to authentic Esoteric discipline.

## **REALITY**

**THE TRUE AND LEGITIMATE CLAIRVOYANT**, the one that has **SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS**, never presumes **CLAIRVOYANCE**, never goes around saying so. When he gives advice, he does so without ever letting others know that it is based on **CLAIRVOYANCE**.

All **GNOSTIC SANCTUARIES** must be careful of those people that praise themselves and that **CALL THEMSELVES CLAIRVOYANTS**.

All **GNOSTIC SANCTUARIES** must develop the utmost of Vigilance to protect themselves from spectacular **PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS**

that from time to time appear on the scene to slander and discredit others, assuring others that so and so is a Witch, that the other is a BLACK MAGICIAN, that the other fell, etc. It is URGENT that we understand that no authentic TURIYA has pride. In fact, all those who say I AM THE REINCARNATION OF MARY MAGDALENE, JOHN THE BAPTIST, NAPOLEON, ETC., are PROUD FOOLS, DELUDED PSEUDO-CLAIRVOYANTS, STUBBORN AND STUPID PEOPLE.

We are none other than wretched particles of dust, horrible worms in the mud, before the TERRIBLE AND GLORIOUS MAJESTY OF THE FATHER. I am not saying this in an allegorical sense, nor symbolically, I am speaking LITERALLY, CRUDELY, a terrible REALITY.

In reality it is the "Ego" that says that I AM SUCH AND SUCH A MASTER, THE REINCARNATION of such and such a Prophet, etc.

Certainly the ANIMAL "Ego", is SATAN. It is the "SELF", the DEVIL EGO, the one that feels he is a MASTER, MAHATMA, HIEROPHANT, PROPHET, ETC.

## **CONSCIOUSNESS, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS AND SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS**

CONSCIOUSNESS, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS add up to one thing: HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS. It is necessary to AWAKEN CONSCIOUSNESS. Anyone who awakens CONSCIOUSNESS achieves SUPRACONSCIOUSNESS, becomes a true ENLIGHTENED CLAIRVOYANT, A TURIYA. It is urgent that we change the SUBCONSCIOUSNESS into consciousness and totally awaken the CONSCIOUSNESS.

It is necessary that WHOLE OF CONSCIOUSNESS awakens ABSOLUTELY. ONLY THE ONE WHO HAS AWAKENED

CONSCIOUSNESS COMPLETELY IS A TRUE CLAIRVOYANT, AN ENLIGHTENED ONE, A TURIYA.

The so-called INFRACONSCIOUSNESS, UNCONSCIOUSNESS, SUBCONSCIOUSNESS, etc., are just different forms or zones of SLEEPING CONSCIOUSNESS. IT IS PRESSING that we awaken the CONSCIOUSNESS in order to be AN ENLIGHTENED ONE, A CLAIRVOYANT, A SUPRACONSCIOUS BEING.

### **THE SIX FUNDAMENTAL DIMENSIONS**

Beyond the three dimensions known as length, width and height, there is a fourth dimension, that is time; and beyond time we have the fifth dimension; this is Eternity. But we assure you that beyond Eternity there is a sixth dimension that is beyond ETERNITY and TIME. In this SIXTH FUNDAMENTAL DIMENSION TOTAL LIBERATION begins. Only the one who has awakened in all the six fundamental dimensions of Space is a true clairvoyant, a TURIYA, a LEGITIMATE ENLIGHTENED ONE.

## CHAPTER 19

### INITIATION

INITIATION IS YOUR LIFE ITSELF. IF YOU WANT INITIATION WRITE IT ON A STAFF. Let he who has understanding understand this, because here there is Wisdom. INITIATION is not bought or sold. Let us avoid those schools that give INITIATIONS by correspondence. Let us avoid all those that sell INITIATIONS.

INITIATION is something very Intimate of the soul. The "Ego" does not receive INITIATIONS. Those that say I have so many INITIATIONS, I have so many DEGREES, are liars and fakes because the "Ego" does not receive INITIATIONS or DEGREES.

There are EIGHT INITIATIONS of Minor Mysteries and FIVE IMPORTANT INITIATIONS OF GREATER MYSTERIES. THE INTIMATE IS THAT WHO RECEIVES INITIATIONS. This is extremely INTIMATE. One does not go around saying THIS, one must not tell anyone.

All the INITIATIONS AND DEGREES that many Schools of the Physical World confer, really have no value in the HIGHER WORLDS. THE MASTERS OF THE WHITE LODGE, only recognise as true, THE LEGITIMATE INITIATIONS OF THE SOUL. THIS IS COMPLETELY INTERNAL.

The Disciple can climb the EIGHT ARCADES, go through all EIGHT INITIATIONS of MINOR MYSTERIES without having worked with the ARCANUM, A.Z.F. (SEXUAL MAGIC). However, it is impossible to enter the MAJOR MYSTERIES, WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC. (THIS IS THE ARCANUM A.Z.F.).

In Egypt, everyone who reached the Ninth Sphere inevitably received, from word of mouth, the awesome secret of the GREAT ARCANUM. (THE MOST POWERFUL ARCANUM. THE ARCANUM A.Z.F.).

### **THE GUARDIAN OF THE THRESHOLD**

The first test that the candidate must face is the Test of the Guardian of the Threshold. This is the reflection of the "Ego", the Intimate depths of the "Ego." Many are those who fail this terrible test.

The candidate must invoke the GUARDIAN OF THE THRESHOLD in the internal worlds. A Frightening ELECTRIC HURRICANE precedes the terrible apparition.

The larva of the Threshold is armed with a terrible Hypnotic power. IN FACT this monster has all the horrible ugliness of our own sins. It is the living mirror of all our own wickedness. The struggle is frightening, face to face, body to body. If the Guardian wins over the candidate, he remains enslaved by the Horrible Monster. If the Candidate comes out victorious, the MONSTER OF THE THRESHOLD flees in terror. Then a metallic sound shakes the Universe and the candidate is received in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN. This reminds us of the phrase of the HIEROPHANT JESUS, THE CHRIST: "UNTIL YE BECOME LIKE CHILDREN, YE SHALL NEVER ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN,"

In the CHAMBER OF THE CHILDREN the candidate is given warm reception by HOLY MASTERS. There is great happiness because one human being has entered the PATH OF INITIATION. The entire School of INITIATES (CHILDREN) congratulate the candidate. The candidate has conquered the FIRST GUARDIAN. This test takes place in the ASTRAL WORLD.

## **SECOND GUARDIAN**

The Guardian of the Threshold has a second aspect. The Mental aspect. We must know that the Mind of man still is not human. It is found in the ANIMAL PHASE.

Everyone has in the MENTAL PLANE the physiognomy belonging to him according to his character. There, the astute individual is a true Fox. The Passionate one seems like a dog or a male goat, etc.

The encounter with the Guardian of the Threshold in the MENTAL PLANE is even more horribly frightening than on the ASTRAL PLANE. The SECOND GUARDIAN is the GREAT GUARDIAN OF THE THRESHOLD OF THE WORLD.

The struggle with the SECOND GUARDIAN is usually extremely horrifying. The candidate is the one who must invoke the Second Guardian in the MENTAL PLANE. He comes preceded by the FRIGHTENING ELECTRICAL HURRICANE. If the Candidate comes out victorious, he is given a warm reception in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN OF THE MENTAL PLANE. If he fails, he is enslaved by the horrible Monster. All our mental transgressions are personified in this Larva.

## **THIRD GUARDIAN**

The encounter with the Third GUARDIAN takes place in the World of Will. THE DEMON OF BAD WILL is the most terrible of the three. People do their own PERSONAL WILL. The MASTERS OF THE WHITE LODGE only do the Will of the FATHER on Earth as it is in Heaven.

When the candidate is victorious in the third test he is given a warm once again in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN. The Music is Ineffable...the Party...solemn.

## **THE CHAMBER OF FIRE**

After the Candidate has surmounted the three basic tests of the GUARDIAN OF THE IMMENSE REGION, he must then enter the CHAMBER OF FIRE. There the flames purify his internal vehicles.

## **THE TESTS OF FIRE, AIR, WATER AND EARTH**

In old Egypt of the Pharaohs these four tests had to be faced courageously in the physical world. Now the Candidate must pass the four tests in the SUPERSENSITIVE WORLDS.

### **TEST OF FIRE**

This test is to verify the serenity and sweetness of the Candidate. Inevitably the irate and bad tempered fail this test. The candidate finds himself pursued, insulted, abused, etc. Many are those who react violently and return to the physical body complete failures. The Victorious are received in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN and given a warm reception with delicious music; THE MUSIC OF THE SPHERES. The flames horrify the weak.

### **TEST OF AIR**

Those who become desperate when they lose something or someone; those who fear Poverty; those who are NOT WILLING TO LOSE WHAT THEY LOVE THE MOST, fail in the test of Air. The Candidate is hurled to the depths of a precipice. The weak scream and return to the physical body horrified. The Victorious are received in THE CHAMBER OF CHILDREN WITH PARTIES AND WARM RECEPTION.

### **TEST OF WATER**

The GREAT TEST OF WATER is really terrible. The candidate is hurled into the ocean and believes he will drown. Those who do not

know how to adapt themselves to various social conditions of life; those who do not know how to live among the poor; those who, after being shipwrecked in the ocean of life, refuse to struggle preferring to die; those people, the weak, inevitably fail in the test of water. The victorious are received in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN WITH COSMIC PARTIES.

### **TEST OF EARTH**

We must learn to get the best out of the worst adversities. The worst adversities offer us the best opportunities. We must learn to smile when facing adversities. THAT IS THE LAW.

Those who succumb in pain before the adversities of existence, cannot victoriously pass the test of earth.

The candidate in the SUPERIOR worlds sees himself between two ENORMOUS MOUNTAINS which close in menacingly. If the candidate yells in horror, he returns to the physical body, a failure. If he is serene, he is victorious and is received in the CHAMBER OF CHILDREN with a great party and great happiness.

### **INITIATIONS OF MINOR MYSTERIES**

When the candidate has overcome all the tests of introduction to the Path, he has full right to enter into the MINOR MYSTERIES. Each one of the EIGHT INITIATIONS OF MINOR MYSTERIES are received in the INTIMATE consciousness. If the student has a good memory, he can bring to the physical brain the memory of these INITIATIONS. When the memory of the candidate is not good, the poor neophyte is unaware of everything he has learned and received in the SUPERIOR worlds. Those who want to be AWARE in the PHYSICAL of everything that happens to them in the INITIATION, must develop their memories. It is urgent that the candidate learn to astral project consciously. It is URGENT that the candidate AWAKEN THE CONSCIOUSNESS.

The EIGHT INITIATIONS OF MINOR MYSTERIES CONSTITUTE THE PROBATIVE PATH. The EIGHT INITIATIONS OF MINOR MYSTERIES are for testing DISCIPLES.

Married Disciples who practice the Arcanum A.Z.F. pass these EIGHT ELEMENTAL INITIATIONS very rapidly. When the disciple is celibate and absolutely chaste, he also passes the EIGHT INITIATIONS though more slowly. FORNICATORS CANNOT RECEIVE ANY INITIATION.

### **INITIATIONS OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

There are five Great INITIATIONS OF MAJOR MYSTERIES. There are seven Serpents; two groups of three. With the sublime coronation of the seventh tongue of fire that unites us with the ONE, with the LAW, with the FATHER, we must climb the Seven steps of fire.

THE FIRST INITIATION has to do with the FIRST SERPENT. THE SECOND INITIATION has to do with the SECOND SERPENT. THE THIRD INITIATION WITH THE THIRD SERPENT. THE FOURTH with the FOURTH SERPENT. THE FIFTH INITIATION with the FIFTH SERPENT. (THE SIXTH AND SEVENTH BELONG TO BUDDHI, or SOUL CONSCIOUSNESS, and to ATMAN or THE INTIMATE THE INNERMOST OF HUMAN BEING.)

### **FIRST INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

The first Serpent corresponds to the physical body. We must raise the first Serpent in the Spinal Canal of the physical body. When the Serpent reaches the Magnetic field of the bridge of the nose the candidate reaches the FIRST INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES. THE SOUL and the SPIRIT join before the Great WHITE LODGE without the bodies of sin and in total absence of the "Ego." They look at each other, they love and fuse like two flames that unite to form one sole flame. That is how the DIVINE HERMAPHRODITE is born.

He receives a throne in order to rule, and a temple to officiate. We must change ourselves into **KINGS** and **PRIESTS** of nature, according to the **ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK**. Whoever receives the **First INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**, receives the flaming sword that gives one power over the four elements of Nature.

#### CLARIFICATION:

“In the **First INITIATION** the **Igneous Serpent** of the **Physical Body** rises. When the **Initiate** receives the first of the **major Mysteries** of fire this gives him the power to manage the **ELEMENTALS** of the earth.”

The **Second Initiation** of **Major Mysteries**, or those of **Fire**, gives the **INITIATE** power over the water. He can already manage the **elementals** of water.

The **Third INITIATION** of **Major Mysteries** or **Mysteries of Fire**, gives the **INITIATE** power to manage the **salamanders** or **elementals** of fire. The fourth gives power over the air and the fifth over ether.

In the **Fifth of Majors** two paths open to the **INITIATE**: **THE SPIRAL**, which leads to **Nirvana**, and the **DIRECT**, which leads us to the **ABSOLUTE**, to our **TOTAL LIBERATION**. In the **Fifth of Majors** the **INITIATE** is recognised by the **WHITE LODGE** as an authentic man, capable of functioning on his own in all the different worlds or dimensions."

It is necessary to practice **SEXUAL MAGIC** intensely in order to raise the **Serpent** over the staff as did **Moses** in the **Desert**. **LOVE** is the basis and foundation of **INITIATION**. One must know how to love. The struggle for the **ASCENT OF THE SERPENT** is very difficult. The serpent must rise slowly from **GRADE** to **GRADE**. There are **thirty-three vertebrae**. There are **thirty-three grades**. The dark ones attack us terribly in each **vertebrae**. **THE KUNDALINI** rises very slowly according to the merits of the heart. We must eliminate all of our sins.

It is imperative that we tread the path of most absolute HOLINESS. It is indispensable that we practice SEXUAL MAGIC without animal desire. Not only must we kill desire, but even the shadow itself of that desire. We must be like a lemon. The sexual act must be changed into a true religious ceremony. Jealousies must be eliminated. Know that passionate jealousies put an end to eliminates PEACE AT HOME.

## **SECOND INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

The Second Serpent rises through the Spinal Canal of the ethereal body with great difficulty. When the Second Serpent reaches the Magnetic field of the bridge of the nose, the INITIATE enters the temple to receive the second INITIATION of MAJOR MYSTERIES. It is a good idea to warn that the personality does not enter the Temple. It remains at the door taking care of business with the LORDS OF KARMA.

Within the Temple the INTIMATE with its ethereal body is crucified. That is to say, the INTIMATE is clothed in the ethereal body for the crucifixion. That is how the ethereal body is Christified. In the SECOND INITIATION the SOMA PUCHICON, the WEDDING GARMENT OF THE SOUL, THE BODY OF FIRE, is born. Two superior ethers constitute said vehicle. The ethereal body has four ethers, two superior and two inferior. With the Wedding Garment of the SOUL we can penetrate all the sections of the KINGDOM.

This INITIATION is very difficult. The Student is tested severely. If he is victorious, the MIDNIGHT SUN shines, and from it descends the five pointed star with its central eye. This star is placed on the head of the NEOPHYTE to approve him. The result of this victory is the INITIATION.

## **THIRD INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

The THIRD SERPENT rises through the Spinal Canal of the ASTRAL SPECTRE. The THIRD SERPENT must reach the Magnetic field of the Bridge of the Nose and later descend from there by a secret path to the heart, where there are seven Holy chambers.

When the Third Serpent reaches the heart, an extremely beautiful child is born: THE ASTRAL OF FIRE. The result of all this is the INITIATION. The neophyte must go through the whole Drama of the Passion of Christ in the Astral body. He must be Crucified, dead and buried, he must Resurrect and also must descend to the abyss and remain there for forty days before the ASCENSION.

The SUPREME CEREMONY OF THE THIRD INITIATION is received with the ASTRAL OF FIRE. SANAT KUMARA, THE ELDER OF THE DAYS, appears on the altar to grant us the INITIATION.

Everyone who reaches the THIRD INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES, receives the HOLY SPIRIT.

One must know how to love Woman in order to reach this INITIATION. Sexual Union must be full of immense love. THE PHALLUS must enter the VULVA, always gently so as not to mistreat the organs of the Woman. Each kiss, each word, each caress must be totally free of desire. Animal desire is a serious obstacle to the INITIATION.

Many Puritanical people will say, upon reading these lines, that we are IMMORAL. Nevertheless, these People do not scandalise over BROTHELS and PROSTITUTES. THEY INSULT US but they are not capable of throwing themselves into NEIGHBOURHOODS where prostitutes live and preach the GOOD LAW to them. They hate us but they are not able to abhor their own sins. They condemn us because we preach the RELIGION OF SEX, but they are not capable of condemning their own FORNICATION. This is HUMANITY.

## **FOURTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

When the Fourth Serpent has made the ascent through the Spinal Canal of the Mental Spectre, then comes the **FOURTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**. The Fourth Serpent also reaches the **MIDBROW** and descends to the Heart.

In the **WORLD OF THE MIND**, **SANAT KUMMARA** always welcomes the Candidate saying: "Thou hast been freed from the four bodies of Sin. **YOU ARE BUDDHA**. Thou has penetrated the **WORLD OF THE GODS**. **YOU ARE BUDDHA**. **EVERYONE WHO FREES HIMSELF FROM THE FOUR BODIES OF SIN IS A BUDDHA**. **YOU ARE A BUDDHA**. **YOU ARE A BUDDHA**. **YOU ARE A BUDDHA**."

The Cosmic Party of this **INITIATION** is **GRANDIOSE**. The whole **WORLD**, the whole **UNIVERSE**, shakes with happiness saying, **A NEW BUDDHA HAS BEEN BORN**. The **DIVINE MOTHER**, **KUNDALINI**, presents her son in the temple saying: "**THIS IS MY BELOVED SON**. **THIS IS A NEW BUDDHA**. **THIS IS A NEW BUDDHA**." The Holy Women congratulate the **CANDIDATE** with the **HOLY KISS**. The **PARTY IS TERRIBLY DIVINE**. The **GREAT MASTERS OF THE MIND EXTRACT THE BEAUTIFUL CHILD OF THE MIND OF FIRE FROM THE MENTAL SPECTRE**. **HE IS BORN IN THE FOURTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**. Everyone who receives the **FOURTH INITIATION GAINS NIRVANA**. **NIRVANA IS THE WORLD OF THE HOLY GODS**.

Whoever reaches the **FOURTH INITIATION** receives the **Globe of the IMPERATOR OF THE MIND**. On this globe shines the sign of the **Cross**.

**THE MIND MUST BE CRUCIFIED AND STIGMATISED IN THE INITIATION**.

In the WORLD OF THE MIND THE UNIVERSAL FIRE FLICKERS. Each of the thirty-three chambers of the MIND teaches us terrible truths.

### **FIFTH INITIATION OF MAJOR MYSTERIES**

The Fifth Serpent rises through the Spinal Canal of the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL that we have incarnated. The Fifth Serpent must reach the MIDBROW and descend to the Heart.

In the FIFTH GREAT INITIATION the body of CONSCIOUS WILL is born. Everyone who is born in the WORLD OF CONSCIOUS WILL, INEVITABLY INCARNATES HIS SOUL. Everyone who INCARNATES HIS SOUL becomes a TRUE MAN WITH A SOUL. Every TRUE IMMORTAL AND WHOLE MAN is an AUTHENTIC MASTER. Before the Fifth INITIATION of MAJOR MYSTERIES no one should be called by the title of MASTER.

In the FIFTH INITIATION we learn to do the WILL OF THE FATHER. We must learn to OBEY THE FATHER. THIS IS THE LAW.

In the FIFTH INITIATION we must decide on either of the two paths; either to stay in NIRVANA enjoying the infinite HAPPINESS of the sacred space without limits sharing with INEFFABLE GODS, or give up this immense joy, and continue to live in this valley of tears to help poor sorrowful humanity. THIS IS THE PATH OF LONG AND BITTER DUTY. Everyone who gives up NIRVANA for the love of humanity, after gaining and losing NIRVANA for the love of humanity, later earns VENUSTIAN INITIATION.

Everyone who receives the VENUSTIAN INITIATION, INCARNATES THE INTERNAL CHRIST. There are millions of BUDDHAS in NIRVANA who have not incarnated the CHRIST. It is better to give up NIRVANA for the love of humanity and have the joy of

INCARNATING THE CHRIST. The CHRIST MAN enters worlds of SUPERNIRVANIC HAPPINESS, and later the ABSOLUTE.

### **THE PERFECT MATRIMONY**

The PATH OF COSMIC SELF-REALISATION is the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY. VICTOR HUGO the GREAT INITIATED HUMANIST wrote the following: "Man is the most elevated of creatures. Woman is the most sublime of ideals. Man is the brain. Woman is the heart. The brain produces light, the heart LOVE. Light fertilises, love resurrects." "Man is strong on Reason. Woman is invincible for her tears. Reason convinces, tears move." "Man is capable of all heroic deeds; woman of all Martyrdom's. Heroism ennobles; martyrdom exalts." "Man is a code. Woman is a gospel. The Code corrects; the gospel perfects. Man is a temple, woman is the sacrarium. Before the temple we discover ourselves, before the Sacarium we kneel." "Man thinks. Woman dreams. To think is to have larva in the cranium; to dream is to have an aureole on the forehead." "Man is an ocean. Woman is a lake. The ocean has the pearl that adorns it; the lake, dazzling poetry." "Man is the eagle that flies. Woman is the Nightingale that sings. To fly is to control space; to sing is to conquer the soul." "Finally, Man is placed where the earth ends; woman where the sky begins."

These sublime phrases of the GREAT HUMANIST INITIATE VICTOR HUGO, invite one to the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY.

Blessed be LOVE. Blessed be those beings who adore each other.

### **FOOD FOR THE SERPENT**

All INITIATIC Paths are based on the Serpent, which has its special cosmic foods. There are five basic known elements with which the Serpent, feed itself they are: Philosophical Earth, Elemental Water of the Sages, Elemental Fire, Elemental Air and Ether. Within these

elementals live the elementals of Nature. The Gnomes inhabit the philosophical earth. The Undines live in the water, the sylphs in the Air, etc.

Gnomes work within the entrails of the GREAT CORDILLERA (MOUNTAIN RANGE). This is the Spinal Cord. All work carried out by the Gnomes consists of transmuting the Lead of the Personality into the Gold of the Spirit. The Raw Material is the Seminal Liquor. The Furnace of the Laboratory is the COCCYGEAL CHAKRA. Water is the seminal liquor and the Sympathetic Cords constitute the GREAT CHIMNEY through which the Seminal Vapours ascend to the distiller of the Brain. All the work of the Gnomes is Alchemistic. METALLIC TRANSMUTATION is the FOUNDATION of INITIATION. The RAW MATERIAL MUST BE TRANSMUTED TO PHILOSOPHICAL GOLD.

The Gnomes need the Fire of the Salamanders and the Water of the Undines. The Gnomes also need the VITAL AIR and the FRIENDLY SYLPHS OF THE MIND, to make the Seminal Vapours go inward and upward. The result is the TRANSMUTATION OF LEAD INTO GOLD. When the AURA of the INITIATE is PURE GOLD, the WORK HAS BEEN TOTALLY COMPLETED.

The Region of the Earth goes from the feet to the Knees. Its Mantra is LA. The Region of Water is found between the Knees and the Anus. Its Mantra is VA. The Region of Fire is found between the anus and the heart. Its Mantra is RA. The Region of Air is comprised of the area between the Heart and the Midbrow. Its fundamental Mantra is YA. The Region of Ether extends from the Midbrow to the top of the head and its mantra is HA.

THE SERPENT OF FIRE FEEDS OFF OF THESE FIVE BASIC ELEMENTS. NOW WE UNDERSTAND why the Neophyte has to go through the tests of Earth, Water, Fire and Air. The purification's and sanctification's related to these Elements of Nature feed the Serpent and allow it to ascend through the Sacred cordillera of the

Spinal Cord. It is impossible for the Serpent to ascend without the Purifications and Sanctifications of these four elements. BRAHMA is the God of the Earth. NARAYANA is the God of Water, RUDRA is the God of Fire. ISHWARA, is the God of Air. SUDASHIVA the God of Ether.

By meditating on these Ineffable Gods we can get them to help us in awakening the chakras, wheels, disks, of the ASTRAL BODY. It is good to make these wheels or chakras vibrate and prepare them for the ADVENT OF THE FIRE. Meditate and vocalise the MANTRA FOR EACH ELEMENT. Meditate on each one of those elemental Gods and ask with all your heart that the chakras awaken. Develop the chakras so that you might be PRACTICAL OCCULTISTS.

### **THE LABORATORY OF THE THIRD LOGOS**

The Earth has nine strata and in the ninth is the LABORATORY OF THE THIRD LOGOS. In reality, the Ninth strata of the earth is in the very Centre of the planetary mass. There, the Holy Eight is found. This is the DIVINE SYMBOL OF THE INTIMATE. This is the symbol found represented in the brain, heart and sex of the planetary genius. The name of this genius is CHAMGAM. The centre of the HOLY EIGHT corresponds to the heart, and the upper and lower extremes of the Brain and Sex respectively. All beings of the planet are organised on this basis. The struggle is terrible: Brain against sex; Sex against Brain. What is more terrible, the most serious and painful, is that of heart against heart.

The Sacred Serpent is entwined in the HEART OF THE EARTH, precisely in the NINTH SPHERE. She has a SEPTUPLE CONSTITUTION and each one of the seven IGNEOUS aspects corresponds to each ONE OF THE SEVEN SERPENTS of man.

The Creative Energy of the THIRD LOGOS fabricates the Chemical elements of the earth with all of its multifaceted complexity of forms.

When this creative energy withdraws into the centre of the earth, our world will change into a cadaver. That is how worlds die.

The Serpentine Fire of Man springs forth from the Serpentine Fire of the Earth. The terrible Serpent sleeps deeply within the mysterious nest of RARE hollow spheres, similar to a veritable Chinese puzzle. These are concentric astral and subtle spheres. Truly just as the earth has nine concentric spheres and in the depths of everything is the Terrible Serpent, so too is man, because this is the MICROCOSM OF THE MACROCOSM.

Man is an Universe in miniature; the infinitely Small is analogous to the infinitely Large.

Hydrogen, Carbon, Nitrogen and Oxygen are the four basic elements, with which the THIRD LOGOS works. The Chemical elements are arranged in order according to their atomic weights. The lightest is Hydrogen, which has an atomic weight of 1, and ends with uranium which has an atomic weight of 238.5 and is in fact the heaviest of the known elements.

Electrons constitute a bridge between the SPIRIT AND MATTER. Hydrogen in itself is the rarest known element; the first manifestation of the Serpent. All elements, all food, all organisms synthesise in a specific type of HYDROGEN. SEXUAL ENERGY corresponds to HYDROGEN 12 and its Musical note is TE.

Solar Electronic Matter is the Sacred Fire of the KUNDALINI. When we free this energy, we enter the path of AUTHENTIC INITIATION.

**CHAC MOOL**

THE CHAC MOOL of AZTEC MEXICO is wonderful. CHAC MOOL really existed. He was an INCARNATED ADEPT; one of the GREAT INITIATES of the powerful Serpentine Civilisation of ancient Mexico and of GREAT TENOCHITLAN.

The Tomb of CHAC MOOL was discovered and his remains found. Thus it is beyond a doubt that CHAC MOOL really existed. If we observe the way in which CHAC MOOL is reclining, we see that he is in the same position in which the EGYPTIAN INITIATES reclined when they wanted to project in the Astral Body pronouncing the Mantra FA-RA-ON. However something curious appears in the navel of CHAC MOOL; it is a wide bowl or recipient there as if to receive something. The solar plexus is really Marvellous and the CHAC MOOL left a Great Teaching for Humanity.

THE KUNDALINI, OR IGNEOUS SERPENT OF OUR MAGIC POWERS, has a GREAT DEPOSITORY OF SOLAR ENERGY in the Umbilical Region, in the CHAKRA OF THE SOLAR PLEXUS. This Magnetic Centre is very important in the INITIATION because it is the one that receives the primary energy that subdivides into Ten shining Radiations. Said Primary energy circulates through the secondary Nerve Channels vitalising and nourishing all the Chakras. The SOLAR PLEXUS is governed by the Sun. If the student wants to have vigorous, truly OBJECTIVE Clairvoyance in the fullest sense of the word, he must learn to take the Solar energy from its storage in the Solar Plexus to the FRONTAL CHAKRA. THE MANTRA SUI-RA is the KEY that permits us to extract the solar energy from the plexus of the sun to take it to the frontal centre. Vocalise like this: SUIIII, RAAAA, one hour a day and the result will be Awakening the Frontal Chakra positively. If we want solar strength for the laryngeal centre we will vocalise the MANTRA SUE-RA like this: SUEEEE RAAAA. If we need solar energy for the lotus of the heart we vocalise the Mantra SUO-RA, like this: SUOOOOOO RAAAAA. Everything reduces to the GREAT SUA-RA where, according to the Vedas and the Sastras, the silent Gandarva (CELESTIAL MUSIC) is found. One must know how to use the solar energy placed in the SOLAR

PLEXUS. Those who ASPIRE TO INITIATION should lie down in dorsal decubitus with feet on the bed, knees up. (SEE THE FIGURE OF CHAC MOOL). Clearly on placing the soles of the feet on the bed the knees remain up, directed toward the sky, toward Uranus.

The aspirant in this position will imagine that the Energy of the Sun penetrates the SOLAR PLEXUS making it vibrate and rotate from left to right like the little hands of a watch when we are facing it. This exercise can be done one hour a day. The basic Mantra of this magnetic centre is the vowel U. This vowel can be vocalised drawing out the sound like this: UUUUUUUUUU. A SOLAR PLEXUS THAT IS WIDE AWAKE ENLIVENS ALL THE CHAKRAS OF THE ORGANISM MARVELLOUSLY. THUS WE PREPARE OURSELVES FOR THE INITIATION.

CHAC MOOL was venerated by SERPENTINE MEXICO. Two Warrior Casts adored him. CHAC MOOL was carried in great processions and entered the Aztec temples worshipped by the multitudes, they also prayed to him asking for rain for the earth. This GREAT MASTER HELPS those who invoke him. You could make amulets with the figure of CHAC MOOL to wear around the neck like a medallion, or little sculptures of CHAC MOOL.

## **SERPENTINE CIVILISATIONS**

In the GREAT TEMPLES OF MYSTERIES OF THE SERPENTINE CIVILISATIONS AUTHENTIC INITIATION was received. Only the Serpentine civilisations are Truly Civilised.

The VANGUARD of HUMAN EVOLUTION made up of all our BELOVED BROTHERS, THEOSOPHISTS, ROSICRUCIANS, YOGIS, HERMETISTS, SPIRITUALISTS, etc., must abandon their OLD PREJUDICES AND FEARS to UNITE and CREATE AMONG THEM ALL A NEW SERPENTINE CIVILISATION. It is urgent that we know that the current barbarism, falsely called Modern Civilisation, is due for its final catastrophe. The world debates in

SHOCKING CHAOS and if we really wish to save it, we need to unite to CREATE A SERPENTINE CIVILISATION; the AQUARIAN CIVILISATION. We need to make a SUPREME AND DESPERATE EFFORT to save the WORLD because up to now all is lost.

THE UNIVERSAL CHRISTIAN GNOSTIC MOVEMENT IS NON-SECTARIAN. THE GNOSTIC MOVEMENT is made up of the ARMY FOR THE SALVATION OF THE WORLD, of all the Spiritual Schools, all the Lodges, Religions and Sects.

### **THE EXOTERIC CIRCLE AND THE ESOTERIC CIRCLE**

Humanity develops in two circles: the EXOTERIC and the ESOTERIC. THE EXOTERIC is Public. The ESOTERIC is Secret. The multitude lives in the EXOTERIC. The ADEPTS OF THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD live in the ESOTERIC. It is the duty of all INITIATED brothers to help those of the public circle. It is necessary to bring many to the SECRET circle of the WHITE BROTHERHOOD. The INITIATIC path is a TRUE REVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS. This REVOLUTION has three perfectly defined aspects. First, TO BE BORN; Second, TO DIE; Third, SACRIFICE FOR HUMANITY; GIVE ONE'S LIFE FOR HUMANITY; STRUGGLE TO BRING OTHERS TO THE SECRET PATH.

To BE BORN is an absolutely sexual problem. TO DIE is to work with the dissolution of the "Ego," the EGO. SACRIFICE FOR OTHERS IS LOVE.

In the public circle there are millions of Schools, Books, Sects, Contradictions, Theories, etc. This is a labyrinth from which only the strongest emerge. All these schools are really useful. In all of them we find GRAINS OF TRUTH. All RELIGIONS are Holy and DIVINE, all are needed. However the secret path is only found by the strongest, this path is MORTALLY HATED by INFRASEXUALS. They feel that they are more perfect than the THIRD LOGOS. They will never be able to

find the SECRET PATH; the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE. THE SECRET PATH IS SEX. By this long, narrow and difficult path we reach the ESOTERIC CIRCLE, THE SANCTUM REGNUM OF THE MAGIS REGNUM.

### **THE CHAKRAS AND THE PLEXI**

The Candidate for INITIATION must have an in-depth knowledge of the position of the CHAKRAS and PLEXI.

The Foundation is in the Base of the SPINE, Fourth vertebra Sacra; PLEXUS, COCCYX.

The Splenic over the spleen, First Lumbar, SPLENIC PLEXUS. Said centre obeys the Solar Plexus. Nevertheless we have to recognise that the true Second Centre is the PROSTATIC and not the Splenic.

The UMBILICAL over the navel, eighth thoracic; SOLAR PLEXUS.

CARDIAC, over the Heart, eighth Cervical; CARDIAC PLEXUS.  
LARYNGEAL, in the throat, Thyroid Gland, Third Cervical;  
PHARYNGEAL PLEXUS.

FRONTAL, over the midbrow, first cervical; CAROTID PLEXUS.

It is urgent that we know that the CHAKRAS AND THEIR PLEXI are connected by NERVE THREADS.

On raising the serpent up the Spinal Cord, the Spinal Chakras are activated, and by induction the plexi activate. The Chakras are in the Cerebrospinal Nervous system, and the Plexi are in the Sympathetic Nervous System.

As the serpent rises in the Spinal Cord it activates the spinal CHURCHES AND CHAKRAS successively and, by electrical induction, they in turn make the corresponding SYMPATHETIC

PLEXI vibrate. It is urgent that we be aware that each SPINAL CHAKRA and each SYMPATHETIC PLEXUS is SEVENFOLD in its internal constitution just as the SEPTENARY IGNEOUS SERPENT OF OUR MAGIC POWERS.

THE FIRST SERPENT OPENS THE CHAKRAS in the Physical World, the Second in the Ethereal, the Third in the Astral, the Forth in the Mental, the Fifth in the Causal, the Sixth in the BUDDHIC, and the Seventh in the INTIMATE. This process is the same for the Plexi, because the Chakras and Churches are connected to the plexi by their Nerve branches.

The INITIATE should not become discouraged because the Astral Chakras have not opened with the First Serpent. They only open with the Third Serpent, that of the Astral. With the first serpent, only the counterparts of the PHYSICAL open in the INTIMATE. Be aware that the INTIMATE is the counterpart of the Physical.

## **CLARIFICATIONS**

INITIATION cannot be bought with money nor sent by mail. INITIATION cannot be bought and sold. INITIATION IS your life itself, accompanied by festivities in the TEMPLES.

One must stay away from those impostors who sell INITIATIONS. We must withdraw from all those who give out INITIATIONS by mail.

INITIATION is something intimate, very secret, very divine.

Flee from anyone who says: "I HAVE SO MANY INITIATIONS, SO MANY DEGREES." Get away from anyone who says: "I AM A MASTER OF MAJOR MYSTERIES, I have received so many initiations."

Remember dear reader that the "Ego", the PERSONALITY, does not receive INITIATIONS.

INITIATION is a question of the INTIMATE, a matter of consciousness, of extremely delicate things of the Soul that one does not go around talking about. No true ADEPT would ever say things like: "I AM A MASTER OF THE WHITE LODGE. I HAVE THIS DEGREE. I HAVE SO MANY INITIATIONS. I HAVE SUCH AND SUCH POWERS, etc."

### **THE PROBLEM OF INTERNAL ILLUMINATION**

Many students of the occult want INTERNAL ILLUMINATION and suffer frightfully because in spite of many years of study and esoteric practices they are still as blind and unconscious as when they began to read their first books. We, the Brothers of the Temple, know by our own experience that the CARDIAC CHAKRA has a definitive role in INTERNAL ILLUMINATION. The great book of India, SHIVA SAMHITA tells in detail about the benefits that the YOGI obtains Meditating on the Chakra of the tranquil Heart: "THE YOGI ACQUIRES IMMENSE KNOWLEDGE, KNOWS THE PAST, THE PRESENT AND THE FUTURE; HE HAS CLAIRAUDIENCE AND CLAIRVOYANCE, AND CAN TRAVEL THROUGH THE AIR TO WHEREVER HE MIGHT PLEASE. HE SEES ADEPTS AND YOGI GODDESSES, HE ACQUIRES THE FACULTY CALLED KHECHARI (MOVING THROUGH THE AIR) AND THAT OF BRUCHARI (GOING AT WILL EVERYWHERE IN THE WORLD).

Those who wish to learn to Astral project at Will, those who wish to get into the Science of JINAS to learn to put themselves into the FOURTH DIMENSION in the physical body and transport themselves anywhere in the world with the physical body without needing an aeroplane, those that urgently need CLAIRVOYANCE AND CLAIRAUDIENCE must concentrate their mind daily on the HEART CHAKRA and meditate deeply on this marvellous centre. One hour a day of Meditation on this centre brings marvellous results. The MANTRA of

this chakra is the vowel "O" which is vocalised by drawing out the sound like this: OOOOOOOOOOOOOO.

One must pray to CHRIST, asking during the practice indicated above that our HEART Chakra be awakened.

## **SUMMARY OF THE FIVE GREAT INITIATIONS**

**FIRST INITIATION:** THE INTIMATE AND THE SOUL CONSCIOUSNESS (BUDDHI) fuse, thus forming the new INITIATE. One more that enters the current.

**SECOND INITIATION:** The ETHEREAL BODY, called SOMA PUCHICON, is born.

**THIRD INITIATION:** The CHAKRAS OF THE ASTRAL BODY OPEN AND THE ASTRAL OF FIRE IS BORN LIKE A CHILD FULL OF BEAUTY.

**FOURTH INITIATION:** The MENTAL [body] of FIRE is born like an EXTREMELY PRECIOUS CHILD. THE INITIATE IS BORN LIKE A NEW BUDDHA.

**FIFTH INITIATION:** The Human Soul or Causal Body, or Body of Will fuses with the INTERNAL MASTER which is ATMAN BUDDHI (INTIMATE AND CONSCIOUSNESS). Thus, the three flames are One. This is a new and legitimate MASTER of the Major Mysteries of the WHITE LODGE. Whoever reaches the Fifth Initiation can enter NIRVANA. Whoever reaches the Fifth Initiation is born in the CAUSAL. Whoever reaches the Fifth Initiation INCARNATES THE SOUL. Only one who reaches the Fifth Initiation is a MAN WITH SOUL, that is to say, A TRUE MAN.

## **THE VEHICLES OF FIRE**

The Ethereal, Astral, Mental and Causal bodies studied in THEOSOPHY today are only the PHANTOM BODIES, SIMPLE MENTAL FORMS that we must dissolve in the INITIATIC path. Man can travel with the astral phantasm and does so normally during sleep or when he learns to travel consciously and positively in the astral body, but we must engender THE ASTRAL OF FIRE. This new VEHICLE OF FIRE is immensely superior to the ASTRAL PHANTASM. The same can be said with regard to the other vehicles. We need the BODIES OF FIRE.

These vehicles of fire are not born from Nothing. They are born from their germ as is everything that exists. The germ of each vehicle of Fire is in the Seminal System. Thus, the Problem is absolutely Sexual, and the Germ of each Vehicle of FIRE sprouts only with Sexual Magic. As the tree sleeps in a latent state within its Germ of life, the vehicle sleeps within its Sexual Germ as well.

### **PATIENCE AND PERSEVERANCE**

Powers are not acquired by playing around. This is a question of tremendous patience. Those who are inconsistent, who RUN AROUND looking for RESULTS, those who after a few months of practice are already demanding MANIFESTATIONS, ARE NOT REALLY PREPARED FOR OCCULTISM. People like this are no good for these studies. People like this ARE NOT MATURE. We advise such people to join any Religion and wait until they mature. To travel the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE one needs the PATIENCE OF SAINT JOB. To travel the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE, one needs the TENACITY OF WELL-TEMPERED STEEL.

### **CONSCIOUS FAITH**

People who are full of doubt who get involved in practical occultism fail completely. Anyone who doubts our teachings is not prepared for the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE. It is better that people like this join any Religion and ask the GREAT REALITY for the Solar power

of CONSCIOUS FAITH. Once they have attained CONSCIOUS FAITH, they are prepared to enter this long, narrow, difficult path. Anyone who doubts the Occult should not TRAVEL THIS DIFFICULT path until they have received the power of CONSCIOUS FAITH. The student of the occult that has doubts can go crazy. FAITH is a marvellous Solar Power.

### **RELIGIONS AND SCHOOLS**

All of the Religions and Spiritual Schools that exist in the World are very necessary and serve as an antechamber for entering the Vestibule of Wisdom. We should never speak against these Schools and Religions because all of them are necessary in the World. In these Schools and Religions we receive the first light of spirituality. A people without Religion would be truly grave, as would a people where those who are dedicated to Spiritual studies are persecuted. Truly, a people without Religion is a MONSTROSITY. Every human group needs their School, their Religion, their Sect, their Instructors, etc. Each human group is distinct and that is why the distinct Schools and Religions are necessary.

Whoever travels the Path of INITIATION must know how to respect the beliefs of others.

### **CHARITY**

Whoever travels the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY must develop CHARITY. Cruel, pitiless People make no progress on this path. It is urgent to learn to LOVE and always be willing to give even our last drop of blood for others. The warmth of CHARITY opens all the doors of the Heart. The warmth of CHARITY brings SOLAR FAITH to the MIND. CHARITY is CONSCIOUS LOVE. The fire of CHARITY develops the HEART CHAKRA. The Fire of CHARITY allows the Sexual Serpent to rise rapidly in the Spinal Canal. Anyone who wants to advance rapidly on the Path of the Razor's Edge should practice Sexual Magic intensely and dedicate himself completely to the GREAT UNIVERSAL CHARITY. Thus, SACRIFICING

HIMSELF ABSOLUTELY FOR HIS FELLOW MAN and giving his life and blood for them, he will CHRISTIFY rapidly.

## **PSYCHIC DEVELOPMENT**

Every sensation is an elemental change in the state of the PSYCHE. In every one of the Seven Basic Dimensions of Nature and of Man there are Sensations, all of them accompanied by elemental changes in the PSYCHE.

Sensations that we have Experienced always leave an imprint in our Memory. We have two types of Memory: SPIRITUAL AND ANIMAL. The first preserves the memories of the Sensations experienced in the Superior Dimensions of space. The second preserves the memory of physical sensations. Memories of the sensations constitute perceptions.

All Physical or Psychical perceptions are really memories of a sensation. Memories of sensations are organised in groups that associate or disassociate, attract or repel.

Sensations Bipolarize into two perfectly defined currents. The first reflects the character of the sensations, the second reflects the reception time of the sensations.

The SUM TOTAL of various sensations converted into a COMMON CAUSE is projected externally as an object. Then we say this tree is green, tall, short, has a pleasant or unpleasant odour, etc. When perception is in the ASTRAL or MENTAL WORLD we say this OBJECT or SUBJECT has such and such qualities, colour, etc. In the latter, the sum total of the Sensations is internal, and its projection is also internal, it belongs to the Fourth Dimension, or the Fifth, or the Sixth, etc. We see the Physical perceptions with the Physical apparatus, and the Psychical ones with the Psychical apparatus. Just as we have physical senses of perception, we have psychical senses of

perception as well. Anyone who travels the path of INITIATION must develop these Psychological senses.

CONCEPTS are always formed with the memories of perceptions. Thus, the CONCEPTS EMITTED by GREAT ADEPT founders of religions are due to TRANSCENDENTAL MEMORIES OF THEIR PSYCHICAL PERCEPTIONS.

The formation of Perceptions leads to the formation of words and the appearance of language. The formation of internal perceptions leads to the formation of the Mantric language, and the appearance of the language of GOLD spoken by ADEPTS and ANGELS.

The existence of language is impossible when there are no concepts, and there are no concepts when there are no perceptions. Those who set forth new concepts about the INTERNAL WORLDS without having ever perceived them usually misrepresent reality, even when they have good intentions.

In the Elemental Levels of Psychological life many sensations are Expressed with Screams, Howls, sounds, etc., that reveal happiness or terror, pleasure or pain. This happens in the Physical World and also in the INTERNAL WORLDS.

The appearance of language represents a change in consciousness. That is true also when the Disciple begins to speak the Universal Cosmic language; he has made a change in CONSCIOUSNESS. Only the Universal Fire of the Serpent and the Dissolution of the RETURNING EGO can provoke such a change.

CONCEPT AND WORD are one and the same substance. The concept is INTERNAL and the word is EXTERNAL. This process is similar in all levels of consciousness and in all Dimensions of Space. Ideas are only abstract concepts. Ideas are larger concepts and belong to the world of the Spiritual Archetypes. All things that Exist in the physical world are copies of these Archetypes. During SAMADHI THE

INITIATE can visit the world of Spiritual Archetypes in ASTRAL OR SUPERASTRAL TRAVELS.

The Mystical content of TRANSCENDENTAL Sensations and Emotions cannot be expressed in common language. Words can only suggest them, point them out. Really, only the MAGNIFICENT ART OF NATURE can define these SUPERLATIVE AND TRANSCENDENTAL EMOTIONS. In all Serpentine civilisations this Magnificent Art was known. The Pyramids of Egypt and Mexico, the Millenary sphinx, the Old Monoliths, the Sacred Hieroglyphics, the Sculptures of the GODS, etc. are ancient witnesses of this MAGNIFICENT ART that only speaks to the consciousness and to the EARS of INITIATES. THE INITIATE LEARNS THIS MAGNIFICENT ART DURING MYSTICAL ECSTASY.

Space and its properties is a form of our sensitive receptivity; we can verify this when, through the development of the CHAKRAS, we are able to perceive all SPACE TETRADimensionally instead of TRIDimensionally as we are accustomed.

The characteristics of the world change when the psychological apparatus changes. The development of the chakras makes the WORLD CHANGE for the INITIATE. With the development of the chakras we eliminate the SUBJECTIVE Elements of Perceptions from our minds. The SUBJECTIVE is not based on Reality, but the OBJECTIVE is SPIRITUAL, REAL.

When we awaken the Chakras through internal Discipline, the increase in psychological characteristics follows. Something novel in the Psychological Territory obscures the changes that are processed simultaneously in the PERCEPTION of the PHYSICAL WORLD. He feels the NEW, but the INITIATE is not capable of defining logically and AXIOMATICALLY the scientific difference between the Old and the New. The result of this inability is the lack of perfect CONCEPTUAL balance. Thus it is URGENT THAT WE REACH A CONCEPTUAL

BALANCE so that the Exposure of the doctrine of the INITIATES can correctly fulfil its goal.

The true objective of Esoteric Discipline is the CHANGE of CONSCIOUSNESS.

We need COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS. That is the meaning of a consciousness of the cosmos, that is of life and the order of the Universe.

Cosmic Consciousness brings a new type of intellectualism to existence; ILLUMINATED INTELLECTION. Said faculty is a characteristic of the REAL-MAN. There are three types of CONSCIOUSNESS. First, SIMPLE CONSCIOUSNESS. Second, INDIVIDUAL SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS. Third, COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS. The First is possessed by beasts. The Second, by the INTELLECTUAL animal called MAN. The Third is possessed by the GODS. When the COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS is born in Man, he feels internally as if the fire of the Serpent consumes him; the sparkle of BRAHMIC SPLENDOUR penetrates his MIND and his CONSCIOUSNESS, and from that Instant he is INITIATED in a new and SUPERIOR ORDER OF IDEAS. BRAHMIC DELIGHT has the flavour of NIRVANA.

When the INITIATE has been illuminated by the BRAHMIC fire, he enters the ESOTERIC or SECRET circle of HUMANITY. In this circle we find an ineffable family made up of those old Hierophants who are known in the World as AVATARS, PROPHETS, GODS, etc. The members of this distinguished Family are found among all of the Advanced Races of the human species. Those beings are the founders of BUDDHISM, TAOISM, CHRISTIANITY, Sufism, etc. Really there are very few of these beings, but even though they are so few, they are truly the DIRECTORS AND RECTORS OF THE HUMAN SPECIES.

COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS has infinite levels of development. The COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS of the new INITIATE is inferior to that of an ANGEL, and that of an Angel cannot be as developed as that of an Archangel. There are degrees and then there are degrees in this. That is Jacob's ladder.

It is impossible to reach cosmic consciousness without sanctity. It is impossible to achieve SANCTITY without LOVE. LOVE is the path of SANCTITY. The most grandiose MANIFESTATION of Love is manifested during SEXUAL MAGIC. In those moments the Man and Woman are BUT ONE tremendously DIVINE HERMAPHRODITIC BEING.

SEXUAL MAGIC provides all the internal conditions necessary for receiving BRAHMIC SPLENDOUR.

SEXUAL MAGIC provides the Devotee with all of the Igneous elements necessary for the BIRTH of COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS.

In order for COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS to appear one needs a certain culture, an education of the elements that have an affinity with COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS, and the elimination of those elements that are contrary to COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS.

The most characteristic traits of those individuals prepared to receive COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS is that they look at the world as MAYA (ILLUSION). They have a sense that the WORLD as people see it is only an ILLUSION and they seek the GREAT REALITY, the SPIRITUAL, THE TRUE, that which is beyond ILLUSION. In order for the Birth of the COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS to take place, man must devote himself completely to the Spiritual, the internal.

SEXUAL MAGIC gives the INITIATE all of the possibilities needed to reach BRAHMIC SPLENDOUR and the BIRTH OF COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS. It is URGENT that SEXUAL MAGIC be

combined with INTERNAL MEDITATION and SANCTITY. Thus we prepare ourselves to receive Brahmic splendour.

In reality, ANGELS are perfect men. Those who reach the perfect state of man, become ANGELS. Those who assure us that ANGELS are inferior to man are misrepresenting the Truth. No one can reach an angelic state if he has not reached the state of the perfect man. No one can reach the state of the PERFECT MAN without first INCARNATING HIS SOUL. This is a Sexual Problem. ANGELS are BORN only in true men. COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS IS BORN only in TRUE MEN.

## CHAPTER 20

### RESURRECTION AND REINCARNATION

Those beings that love each other can make themselves immortals like the GODS. How fortunate is the one who can already eat from the delicious fruits of the tree of life. Know how to love each other, for in EDEN there are two exquisite trees that share even their roots. One is the TREE OF KNOWLEDGE. The other is the TREE OF LIFE. The first gives you wisdom and the second makes you immortal.

Everyone who has worked on the GREAT WORK has the right to eat of the delicious fruits of the TREE OF LIFE. In reality, LOVE is the SUMMUM of WISDOM.

Those men and women who follow the path of PERFECT MATRIMONY gain, in the end, the fortune of entering NIRVANA. This means to forget the world and men forever. It is impossible to describe the joy of NIRVANA. There, all tears have disappeared forever. There, the soul, devoid of the four bodies of sin, submerges itself in the infinite joy of the music of the spheres. NIRVANA is the SACRED STARRY SPACE.

The MASTERS OF COMPASSION, moved by human pain, renounce the GREAT JOY OF NIRVANA and resolve to stay with us to help us in this valley of GREAT BITTERNESS.

Every PERFECT MATRIMONY inevitably reaches ADEPTHOOD. Every ADEPT can renounce NIRVANA for the love of the GREAT ORPHAN. When AN ADEPT renounces the supreme joy of NIRVANA, he can ask for the ELIXIR OF LONG LIFE. The Fortunate who receive the MARVELLOUS ELIXIR die but do not die. On the third day they are lifted up. This was demonstrated already by the BELOVED.

On the THIRD DAY THE ADEPT comes before the sepulchre accompanied by the HOLY WOMEN that bring medicine and aromatic ointments. The ANGELS OF DEATH along with some other ineffable hierarchies also accompany the ADEPT.

The ADEPT cries out with GREAT VOICE invoking his physical body that sleeps in the HOLY SEPULCHRE. The body is lifted up and can leave the sepulchre taking advantage of the EXISTENCE OF HYPERSPACE. In the SUPERIOR WORLDS, the physical body is treated by HOLY WOMEN WITH MEDICINE AND AROMATIC OINTMENTS. After the body has returned to life, it penetrates through the sidereal head of the MASTER SOUL, obeying supreme orders. That is how the latter comes to possess his glorified body once again. This is the extremely precious gift of Cupid.

Every resurrected body lives normally within the SUPERIOR WORLDS. But we must clarify that the RESURRECTED MASTERS can make themselves visible and tangible anywhere, and later disappear instantly. COUNT CAGLIOSTRO comes to mind. This GREAT MASTER fulfilled a GREAT political MISSION in EUROPE and surprised all of humanity. This GREAT MASTER was truly the one who provoked the fall of the KINGS OF EUROPE. Basically, it is because of him that we have the REPUBLIC. He had lived during the age of JESUS CHRIST; he was a personal friend of Cleopatra, and worked for Catherine de Medicis. He was known for various centuries in EUROPE. He used several names like Giuseppe Balsamo, COUNT CAGLIOSTRO, etc.

Also, the Immortal BABAJI lives in INDIA; THE CHRIST YOGI OF INDIA. This master was the instructor of the GREAT MASTERS who lived in the terrifying night of the centuries. Nevertheless, this Sublime elder seems like a young twenty-five year old.

Remember COUNT ZANONI, young in spite of his thousands of years. Unfortunately this Chaldean sage totally failed because he fell in love with an artist from Naples. He made the mistake of uniting

with her sexually and spilling the CUP OF HERMES. The result was horrible. ZANONI died at the guillotine during the FRENCH REVOLUTION.

RESURRECTED MASTERS travel from one place to another using HYPERSPACE. This can be demonstrated by HYPERGEOMETRY. Soon, ASTROPHYSICS will describe the existence of HYPERSPACE.

Some RESURRECTED MASTERS, after completing a mission in one country, treat themselves by passing for dead. On the third day they repeat their resurrection and go to another country and work with a different name. Thus, CAGLIOSTRO, two years after death, appeared in other cities using a different name in order to continue his work.

THE PERFECT MATRIMONY CHANGES US INTO GODS. THE JOY OF LOVE IS GREAT. TRULY ONLY LOVE GIVES US IMMORTALITY. BLESSED BE LOVE. BLESSED ARE THOSE BEINGS WHO ADORE EACH OTHER.

## **RESURRECTION AND REINCARNATION**

Many students of the Occult confuse the RESURRECTION with REINCARNATION. The Gospels have always been misinterpreted by students of the occult. There are several types of REINCARNATION. That is what we are going to clarify in this chapter.

All TRUE ADEPTS have a PARADISE body. This body is flesh and bones. But this is Flesh that does not come from ADAM. The PARADISE body is made of the Best Atoms of the Physical Organism.

Many Adepts resuscitate with this PARADISE BODY in THE SUPERIOR WORLDS after Death. With this Paradise body, these RESURRECTED MASTERS can visit the PHYSICAL WORLD and

make themselves VISIBLE and TANGIBLE at WILL. This is an INEFFABLE type of RESURRECTION. But we affirm that though RESURRECTION with the Mortal Body of ADAM is more painful because of the RETURN to this Valley of Bitterness, it is more Glorious for the same reason. All Adepts of the Secret Path that make up the GUARDIAN WALL have resurrected with the BODY OF ADAM.

There are also INITIATIC RESURRECTIONS. The THIRD INITIATION OF FIRE means a RESURRECTION in the ASTRAL WORLD. All those that go through the THIRD INITIATION OF FIRE, must live the DRAMA of CHRIST in the ASTRAL WORLD: LIFE, PASSION, DEATH AND RESURRECTION.

## **REINCARNATION**

RESURRECTION is not REINCARNATION as many mistaken PSEUDO-OCCULTISTS believe. There are various types of REINCARNATION just as there are various types of RESURRECTION.

Some ADEPTS can REINCARNATE in bodies of ADULTS without having to enter the womb. This happens when an ADEPT that has been doing the GREAT WORK needs it urgently. One concrete case is that of the GREAT LAMA TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA. This adept was doing a certain work that could not be interrupted. Cruel and pitiless humanity had damaged his instrument and the only solution that he found to avoid interrupting his work was to INCARNATE in the body of an Englishman who was totally disenchanted with his own existence and wanted to die. His life in London had been mediocre and painful. The ADEPTS of TIBET visited him and negotiated with him for his vehicle. The ENGLISHMAN accepted, and gave his body to the ADEPT TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA. THE ENGLISHMAN died willingly, disincarnated fully conscious, pleased to give his body to an ADEPT of TIBET. TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA had to make a

great effort to be able to learn to use the body of the Englishman. Now the GREAT LAMA is working with that vehicle. The DISINCARNATED EGO was liberated from the heavy weight of a mediocre life, and the White Lodge pardoned his Karma. TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA is now an Englishman. In reality, this type of REINCARNATION is like changing clothes at will and fully conscious. One of the most important things about this special type of REINCARNATION is the change of molecules. The ADEPT LOBSANG RAMPA attracted each of the molecules of his Tibetan cadaver to his new English body. The Adept had to TELE-TRANSPORT the ENGLISH molecules to TIBET and the TIBETAN Molecules to the ENGLISH body. Thus, after a certain time, all the molecules of the English body were Tibetan. This work is extremely difficult. The most interesting thing about this is that every one of the scars of the Tibetan Body came to be on the new English body. TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA continued his mission without interruption in his new English vehicle. The work necessary to learn how to manage the English vehicle was tremendous, but Tuesday Lobsang Rampa accomplished it with patience. This type of REINCARNATION is for ADEPTS.

## **THE RETURN OF THE PERSONALITY**

The PERSONALITY is TIME. The PERSONALITY lives in its Time and DOES NOT RETURN. After death the PERSONALITY also goes to the Sepulchre. For the personality there is no tomorrow. THE PERSONALITY lives in the Cemetery, wanders around there or sinks into its sepulchre. It is not the astral body or the ETHEREAL DOUBLE. It is not the SOUL. It is TIME. It is made of ENERGY and disintegrates very slowly. The PERSONALITY can NEVER RETURN. It never Returns. There is no tomorrow for the HUMAN PERSONALITY.

WHAT CONTINUES, THAT WHICH RETURNS, IS NOT THE SOUL EITHER because the human being still does not have soul. REALLY, that which RETURNS is EGO, THE "Ego", the

RETURNING PRINCIPLE. THE MEMORY, MEMORIES, THE SELF-PERPETUATING ERROR.

### **LIFE SPAN**

The UNIT OF LIFE of any living creature is equivalent to each beat of its heart. Everything that is alive has a definite life span. The life of a planet is 2,700,000,000 beats. This same amount pertains to the ant, the worm, the eagle, the microbe, man and in general all creatures. The Life span of each world and each creature is proportionately the same. It is clear that the beat of a world occurs every 27,000 years, but the hearts of insects beat more rapidly. An insect that lives just one summer afternoon, has had the same number of heartbeats as a planet, its just that these beats have been more rapid.

Time is not a straight line as the EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES think. TIME is a CLOSED CURVE. ETERNITY is something else. ETERNITY has nothing to do with time, and only the GREAT ENLIGHTENED ADEPTS, the MASTERS OF HUMANITY, know that which is beyond time.

There are THREE KNOWN DIMENSIONS, and THREE UNKNOWN DIMENSIONS FOR A TOTAL OF SIX FUNDAMENTAL DIMENSIONS.

The three known Dimensions are: Length, Width, Height. The Three unknown Dimensions are: TIME, ETERNITY, AND THAT WHICH IS BEYOND TIME AND ETERNITY. THIS IS THE SPIRAL OF SIX CURVES.

TIME belongs to the FOURTH DIMENSION; ETERNITY, to the FIFTH DIMENSION; THAT WHICH IS BEYOND ETERNITY AND TIME, TO THE SIXTH DIMENSION.

The PERSONALITY lives in a closed curve of Time. It is the daughter of its Time and ends in its Time. Time cannot RETURN. There is no tomorrow for the HUMAN PERSONALITY.

THE CIRCLE OF TIME turns within the CIRCLE OF ETERNITY. In ETERNITY there is no time, but Time turns within the CIRCLE OF ETERNITY. The serpent always bites its tail. One particular time and one personality end, but when the wheel turns on the Earth, a new time and a new personality appear. The Ego RETURNS and repeats everything. The final realisations, feelings, concerns, affections and words originate all the sexual sensations and all of the drama of love that give rise to a new physical body. All the ROMANCES of husbands and wives and people in love are closely related to the last moments of the dying. "THE PATH OF LIFE IS FORMED BY THE HOOFF PRINTS OF THE HORSE OF DEATH." With death, Time ends and Eternity opens up. The circle of eternity first opens and later closes when the EGO returns to the circle of time.

## **RECURRENCE**

The INITIATES of the FOURTH WAY call the repetition of Acts, Scenes and Events; RECURRENCE.

Everything REPEATS itself, THE LAW OF RECURRENCE IS A TREMENDOUS REALITY. We repeat the same occurrences in every RETURN. The repetition of acts is accompanied by its corresponding KARMA. This is the Law that adjusts the Effects to the Causes that GAVE RISE TO them. All REPETITION OF ACTS carries KARMA and sometimes DHARMA (COMPENSATION).

Those who work with the GREAT ARCANUM; those who travel the LONG, NARROW, AND DIFFICULT PATH of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY, free themselves little by little from the LAW OF RECURRENCE. This Law has a limit. Beyond that limit we become ANGELS or DEVILS. With WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC we become ANGELS. With BLACK SEXUAL MAGIC we become DEVILS.

## **THE ISSUE OF PERSONALITY**

The issue of PERSONALITY, that it is born and dies in its time, deserves some attention. It is really extremely clear that if the PERSONALITY RETURNED, TIME WOULD RETURN, and this is absurd, because TIME is a CLOSED CURVE. A Roman who RETURNS with a HUMAN PERSONALITY to a city like Paris would be something unbearable. He would be treated like a criminal and would be put in jail. His Roman customs would in fact be out of TIME. They would be EXTEMPORANEOUS. That which RETURNS is the EGO, not the PERSONALITY.

## **SUB-HUMAN ANIMAL RETURNS**

The symbol of JESUS driving the Merchants out of the temple with a whip in his hand relates to a tremendous reality of Horror and Death. We have already said that the "Ego" is pluralised; the "Ego", the EGO, is a Legion of Devils. Many readers will not like this affirmation, but it is the truth and we have to say it even though we do not like it.

While WORKING with the DEVIL, while working with the DISSOLUTION OF THE EGO, Parts of the "Ego", Sub-Human Entities, entities that possess part of our consciousness and our life, are ELIMINATED, thrown out of our INTERNAL TEMPLE. Sometimes these Entities RETURN in animal bodies. How many times have we found parts of ourselves that have been thrown away living in animal bodies in Zoos. There are people that are so ANIMAL that if we took away all that they have in them that is animal, there would really be nothing left. These people are lost causes. The LAW OF RECURRENCE has ended for these people. The LAW OF RETURN has ended for them. People like this can return in animal bodies or enter the ABYSS FOREVER. There they slowly disintegrate.

## **ADVANTAGES OF THE RESURRECTION**

He who gives up NIRVANA for the love of humanity can preserve his physical body for millions of years. Without RESURRECTION the Adept would have to change bodies constantly. This would be an obvious DISADVANTAGE. With RESURRECTION the ADEPT does not need to change bodies; he can preserve his vehicle for millions of years.

The body of a RESURRECTED ADEPT is totally transformed. The SOUL WITHIN the body transforms it totally, it changes it into SOUL ALSO, until the ADEPT IS ALL SOUL.

A RESURRECTED BODY is based in the INTERNAL WORLDS. It lives in the INTERNAL WORLDS and only becomes visible in the physical world through WILL. Thus a RESURRECTED MASTER can appear or disappear anywhere, instantaneously; no one can APPREHEND OR IMPRISON HIM. He travels WHEREVER HE WANTS in the ASTRAL PLANE.

The most interesting thing for the RESURRECTED ADEPT IS THE GREAT LEAP. The RESURRECTED MASTER can take his body to another planet whenever he wants to. A RESURRECTED MASTER can live with his RESURRECTED body on another planet. This is one of the GREAT ADVANTAGES.

All RESURRECTED ADEPTS can make things from the astral visible and tangible by passing them into the physical plane, this is because the MASTER has his base in the ASTRAL even though he can manifest himself physically. CAGLIOSTRO, THE ENIGMATIC COUNT, invited his friends to a banquet after leaving the Bastille. There, in the middle of the party, he invoked many geniuses who had passed away, who also sat at the table to the surprise of the guests.

On another occasion Cagliostro made a beautiful golden table service appear for his guests to eat from. The powerful Count Cagliostro

transmuted Lead into Gold and made pure diamonds of the best quality through the vivification of COAL.

The powers of all the RESURRECTED MASTERS are a true advantage.

A great friend, a Resurrected Master that lives now in Great Tartary told me the following: "BEFORE ONE BITES THE DUST HE IS NOTHING MORE THAN A FOOL WHO THINKS HE KNOWS A LOT AND DOESN'T KNOW ANYTHING...HE IS IN GOOD SHAPE ONLY WHEN HE BITES THE DUST, BEFORE THAT HE DOESN'T KNOW ANYTHING." Also he told me: "THE MASTERS FALL BECAUSE OF SEX." This reminds us of Count Zanoni; he fell when he EJACULATED THE SEMEN. Zanoni was a RESURRECTED MASTER; he fell in love with an artist in Naples and fell. Zanoni died on the guillotine during the French Revolution.

Anyone who wants to be RESURRECTED must follow the path of PERFECT MATRIMONY. THERE IS NO OTHER PATH. One can be RESURRECTED only with SEXUAL MAGIC.

WE CAN FREE OURSELVES IN A POSITIVE AND TRANSCENDENTAL WAY FROM THE WHEEL OF RETURNS ONLY WITH SEXUAL MAGIC.

### **THE LOSS OF THE SOUL**

In the preceding chapters we already said that the human being still has not INCARNATED his SOUL. Only with SEXUAL MAGIC can we engender the Internal vehicles. Just as in plants, these Internal vehicles lie dormant within the hard dark GRAIN OF THE SEED, which is within the Seminal System. When a human being already has Solar Vehicles he can INCARNATE HIS SOUL. Anyone who does not work with the KERNEL, who does not practice SEXUAL MAGIC, cannot germinate the Solar Bodies. He who does not have Solar Bodies cannot incarnate his SOUL either, he loses his soul and

in the end is submerged into the abyss where he slowly disintegrates. JESUS THE GREAT MASTER SAID: "WHAT GOOD IS IT FOR A MAN TO GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD YET FORFEIT HIS SOUL, OR WHAT WOULD MAN GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?" (MARK 8:36-37)

ANYONE WHO DOES NOT INCARNATE HIS SOUL LOSES IT, AND HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE SOLAR VEHICLES CANNOT INCARNATE IT. HE WHO DOES NOT WORK WITH THE GRAIN DOES NOT HAVE SOLAR VEHICLES. HE WHO DOES NOT WORK WITH THE GRAIN DOES NOT PRACTICE SEXUAL MAGIC. THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD IS ONLY FOR MEN WITH SOULS. Really, men with Souls are men in the truest sense of the word. Only true men can ATTAIN THE GREAT RESURRECTION. Only men with soul can handle the funeral tests of the ARCANES THIRTEEN. These tests are more frightening than Death itself.

Those who do not have SOULS, are Sketches of Men, Phantoms of Death. That is all. The vehicles of men without Soul are vehicles of phantasms; they are not authentic Vehicles of Fire. Really, MEN WITHOUT SOUL are not true men. Today the human being is still an unfulfilled being. There are very few who have SOUL. THE GREAT MAJORITY of beings called humans, still DO NOT HAVE SOULS. What good does it do a man to accumulate all of the Riches of the World if he loses his SOUL?

The RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD is only for MEN WITH SOULS. TRUE IMMORTALITY is only for MEN WITH SOULS.

## **LOVE AND DEATH**

The fact that we relate LOVE and DEATH and RESURRECTION will seem strange to many readers. In the MYTHOLOGY OF INDIA, LOVE AND DEATH are two sides of the same DEITY. SHIVA the God of the Universal Sexual Creative Force is, at the same time the

God of Violent Death and Destruction. The Wife of SHIVA also has two faces. She is PARVATI and KALI at the same time. As PARVATI, she is supreme beauty, love and happiness. As KALI, or DURGA, she can become DEATH, MISFORTUNE and BITTERNESS.

SHIVA and KALI together symbolise the TREE OF KNOWLEDGE, the TREE OF THE SCIENCE OF GOOD AND EVIL.

LOVE AND DEATH are inseparable twin siblings. THE PATH OF LIFE is formed by the hoof prints of the HORSE OF DEATH.

The mistake that many cults and schools make is that they are UNILATERAL. They study DEATH, but they do not want to study LOVE, when in REALITY they are the two faces of the BEING.

The Many Doctrines of East and West truly believe that they know LOVE when in reality they do not. LOVE is a COSMIC phenomenon in which all the History of the Earth and its Races are simple accidents.

LOVE is the Mysterious and Hidden Magnetic Force that the ALCHEMIST needs to fabricate the PHILOSOPHER'S STONE and the ELIXIR FOR LONG LIFE without which RESURRECTION IS IMPOSSIBLE.

LOVE is a force that the "Ego" can never SUBORDINATE because SATAN can never subjugate God.

THE EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES are mistaken with regard to the ORIGIN OF LOVE. Stubborn people are mistaken about its RESULT. The stupid suppose that the only objective of love is reproduction of the species. Really, LOVE unfolds and develops on a totally different plane which is completely ignored by the swine of Materialism. Only the infinitesimal force of LOVE serves to perpetuate the species. What happens to the rest of the force? Where

does it go? Where does it unfold? This is what the EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES do not know.

LOVE is energy and this cannot be lost; the surplus energy has other uses and purposes that People are UNAWARE OF.

The excess energy of LOVE is intimately related with thought, feelings and will. Without Sexual Energy these faculties cannot develop. The Creative Energy transforms into Beauty, Thought, Feelings, Harmony, Poetry, Art, Wisdom, etc. The Supreme Transformation of the CREATIVE ENERGY results in the awakening of consciousness, and the DEATH AND RESURRECTION OF THE INITIATE.

In reality, all the creative activity of Humanity comes from the Marvellous FORCE of LOVE. LOVE is the Marvellous Force that awakens the mystical powers of man. Without LOVE, THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD is IMPOSSIBLE.

It is URGENT that we reopen the TEMPLES OF LOVE SO THAT WE CAN CELEBRATE ONCE AGAIN THE MYSTICAL FESTIVALS OF LOVE. Only the ENCHANTMENT OF LOVE awakens THE FIRE SERPENT. If we want the Resurrection of the Dead, WE MUST FIRST BE DEVOURED BY THE SERPENT. If we want the WORD to be made flesh within us, we must practice SEXUAL MAGIC INTENSELY. The Word is in Sex. THE LINGAM-YONI is the Basis for all power.

We must first raise the SERPENT ON THE STAFF and later be SWALLOWED BY THE SERPENT. Thus we become SERPENTS. In INDIA THE ADEPTS are called NAGAS, SERPENTS. In TEOTIHUACAN, MEXICO, there is a MARVELLOUS TEMPLE OF SERPENTS. Only SERPENTS OF FIRE can be RESUSCITATED FROM AMONG THE DEAD.

An inhabitant of the TWO-DIMENSIONAL world with its TWO-DIMENSIONAL PSYCHOLOGY would believe that all cause and

effect, birth and death of phenomena that occur in this PLANE, would be found there. Similar phenomena would be identical for these beings. All the phenomena that came from the Third Dimension would be considered by these TWO-DIMENSIONAL beings as unique facts of the TWO-DIMENSIONAL worlds. They would not be willing to talk about a third Dimension because for them only their FLAT, TWO-DIMENSIONAL WORLD exists. But if these flat beings became determined to leave their TWO-DIMENSIONAL PSYCHOLOGY to understand the causes of all of the phenomena of their World, they would then leave that world, and discover with surprise the GREAT UNKNOWN WORLD. THE THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD. The same thing happens with LOVE. People believe that love is for perpetuating the species. People believe that Love is VULGARITY, CARNAL PLEASURE, VIOLENT DESIRE, SATISFACTION, etc. Only he who can see beyond these animal passions, only he who renounces this type of ANIMAL PSYCHOLOGY can discover in other WORLDS and DIMENSIONS THE GREATNESS AND MAJESTY OF THAT WHICH IS CALLED LOVE. People DREAM DEEPLY. People live asleep and dream about LOVE but they have not awakened LOVE; they sing to LOVE; they believe that LOVE is what they dream of. When man awakens LOVE within he becomes conscious of LOVE, recognises that he was dreaming. Then, and only then, does he discover the TRUE MEANING OF LOVE. Only then does he discover what his dream was really about. Only then does he come to know that which is called LOVE. This awakening is similar to that of the man who, while in the astral body outside the physical body, awakens CONSCIOUSNESS. People in the ASTRAL are dreaming.

When someone realises that they are dreaming, when they say, "This is a dream, I am dreaming, I am in the Astral Body, I am outside of my physical body." The dream disappears as by ENCHANTMENT, and then the individual awakens in the ASTRAL WORLD. A NEW and MARVELLOUS WORLD appears before the one who was dreaming previously, his consciousness has awakened. Now he can get to know all of the Marvels of Nature. Awakening of LOVE is like that too.

Before we awaken we dream about LOVE. We take these dreams for Reality; we believe that we are loving; we live in a World of Passions, sometimes delightful Romances, disappointments, vain oaths, carnal desires, jealousy, etc. and we believe that this is LOVE. We are dreaming and we do not even know it.

The RESURRECTION of the DEAD is IMPOSSIBLE without LOVE because LOVE and DEATH are two faces of the same DEITY. WE MUST AWAKEN LOVE in order to be able to RESURRECT.

We MUST DENY our THREE-DIMENSIONAL PSYCHOLOGY and grossness to discover the meaning of LOVE in the FOURTH, FIFTH and SIXTH DIMENSIONS.

LOVE comes from the SUPERIOR DIMENSIONS. Anyone who does not renounce his THREE-DIMENSIONAL Psychology will never discover the True meaning of LOVE because LOVE does not originate in the THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD. If the flat being does not deny its TWO-DIMENSIONAL Psychology, he will believe that the only reality of the universe are lines, the changes of the colours of the LINES in one plane, etc. A flat being would not realise that the lines and colour changes in certain lines could be the result of the Turning of a Wheel of multicoloured rays, maybe a carriage. The TWO-DIMENSIONAL being would be unaware of the existence of the carriage, and with the TWO-DIMENSIONAL Psychology he would not believe in the existence of the carriage he would only believe in the lines and the changes of colours seen in his world without knowing that these are only the effects of superior causes. That is how people are who believe that LOVE is only from this THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD and that only accept CRUDE FACTS as the sole true meaning of LOVE. People like that cannot DISCOVER THE TRUE MEANING of Love. People like that cannot be devoured by the FIRE SERPENT. Such people cannot RESUSCITATE from the Dead.

All poets, all those who are in love have sung to LOVE but none of them know what THAT WHICH WE CALL LOVE REALLY IS. PEOPLE ONLY DREAM ABOUT WHAT LOVE IS. PEOPLE have not awakened LOVE.

## CHAPTER 21

### THE NINTH SPHERE

In the great ancient civilisations that have preceded us in history, the descent to the NINTH SPHERE was the ULTIMATE TEST of the SUPREME DIGNITY OF THE HIEROPHANT: HERMES, BUDDHA, JESUS, DANTE, ZOROASTER, ETC., and many other great MASTERS, had to go through this difficult test.

Remember, beloved disciples, that the NINTH SPHERE is SEX. Many are those that enter the NINTH SPHERE, but rare is the person that comes out victorious after this difficult test. Most students of the occult flit from one school to the other, from Lodge to Lodge, always curious, always seeking Novelties, hunting for every new speaker that comes to town. When one of these students makes the determination to work with the ARCANUM, A.Z.F., when one of these students decides to go down to the NINTH SPHERE to work with the fire and water, they do it as always, "SEEKING", always curious, always "STUPID". The student of the occult turns everything into "LITTLE SCHOOLS AND THEORIES". If they enter the NINTH SPHERE they do it as if it were one more "LITTLE SCHOOL", always idiotic, always CURIOUS, always foolish. It is difficult to find serious and truly determined aspirants on the PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Sometimes students show up that appear to be very mature and serious, but in the end they show their bad side. A sad reality, but it is the reality of this life.

The tests of the NINTH SPHERE are very fine and delicate. The Doctor advises the devotee to fornicate because, supposedly, he will become ill if he does otherwise. The Wife's friends put fear in her heart, Brothers and Sisters in all Organisations scare the student, BLACK MAGICIANS disguised as SAINTS advise the devotee to spill the seed in a saintly manner, false sages teach the aspirant NEGATIVE SEXUAL MAGIC WITH THE SPILLING OF THE SEED. The way of teaching, the

sublime and mystical tone that these sinister ones disguised as SAINTS give to the Doctrine, causes the devotee to deviate and move away from the path of the razor's edge. Thus, the student falls into BLACK MAGIC.

When the student deviates from the path he believes himself to be wiser than the MASTERS of GNOSIS. In reality, those who fail in the NINTH SPHERE, THOSE WHO ARE NOT ABLE TO PASS THE LONG AND HARD TESTS OF THIS ARCANUM, become terribly perverse DEMONS, and the worst of it is that no DEMON believes that he is bad and perverse. All DEMONS believe that they are HOLY and WISE.

When one begins the practices of SEXUAL MAGIC, the organism resents it, sometimes the Sexual and Parotid Glands become inflamed, the head hurts, one feels dizzy, etc. This horrifies the curious who flit from one "LITTLE SCHOOL" to another, and they flee terrified, seeking as always, "REFUGE" in a new "LITTLE SCHOOL". That is how these poor "FOOLS" spend their lives, like butterflies, always flitting from FLOWER TO FLOWER. One day these poor fools die without having accomplished anything. They wasted their time miserably. Death comes and these IDIOTS become a legion of DEMONS that continues on.

THE NINTH SPHERE is essential for the aspirant of REALISATION. It is impossible to INTIMATELY SELF-REALISE without having incarnated the SOUL. No one can INCARNATE THE SOUL without having engendered the SOLAR ASTRAL, the SOLAR MIND, and the SOLAR WILL. The actual internal vehicles of man that are mentioned by THEOSOPHY, ARE SIMPLY mental forms that all men must dissolve when they intend to SELF-REALISE INTIMATELY.

We must BE BORN, and BEING BORN is, has been, and will be, an ABSOLUTELY SEXUAL PROBLEM. One must BE BORN, and in order to do this, we have to go down to the NINTH SPHERE. This is

the ultimate test for the supreme dignity of the Hierophant. This is the most difficult test. It is very rare to find someone who has passed this difficult test. Usually everyone fails in the Ninth Sphere.

It is essential that the spouses love each other deeply. People confuse desire with love. Everyone sings about DESIRE and they confuse it with that which is called LOVE. Only those who have INCARNATED the soul know what LOVE is. The "Ego" does not know what love is. THE "Ego" IS DESIRE.

Everyone who INCARNATES HIS SOUL is a BUDDHA because of this. All BUDDHAS must work in the NINTH SPHERE in order to INCARNATE THE INTERNAL CHRIST. The BUDDHA is born in the NINTH SPHERE. In the NINTH SPHERE, THE CHRIST IS BORN. First we must be born as BUDDHAS and later as CHRISTS.

Blessed be love. Blessed be those beings who truly love. Blessed be those who are victorious in the NINTH SPHERE.

## **SCAREMONGERS**

Many PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS have committed INDESCRIBABLE GENOCIDES. What the SCAREMONGERS do against the KUNDALINI is truly GENOCIDE. It is really a reprehensible crime against humanity to say in published books that it is dangerous to awaken the KUNDALINI. Those who propagate fear against the KUNDALINI are worse than War Criminals. The latter committed crimes against persons, but those PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS who propagate BOGEYMEN commit crimes against the soul. Anyone who does not awaken the KUNDALINI cannot incarnate his or her SOUL. Anyone who does not awaken the KUNDALINI remains without SOUL, loses his SOUL.

It is false to say that the KUNDALINI can awaken without progressing morally and consequently that one must wait until this progress has been made. The development of the KUNDALINI is

controlled by the merits of the heart. We give concrete instructions about the KUNDALINI and all true serpentine cultures know the path IN DEPTH. It is false to say the KUNDALINI goes on different paths when WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC is practised. Only when BLACK SEXUAL MAGIC is practised does the KUNDALINI descend toward the atomic infernos of man and become Satan's tail. The statement made by SCAREMONGERS that the KUNDALINI can leave the MEDULLAR CANAL, tear tissues, produce terrible pain and cause DEATH is false. These statements of SOUL MURDERERS are false because every one of the Seven Serpents has its Masters who are Specialists and supervise the Student. The Student is not alone in his work. When the student awakens the First Serpent he is assisted by a specialist and when he awakens the Second Serpent, he is assisted by another and so on. These specialists bring the Serpent up through the Medullar Canal. No student is left abandoned. The specialists have to be responsible for the student. THE SPECIALISTS LIVE IN THE ASTRAL WORLD.

THE KUNDALINI only awakens NEGATIVELY when the semen is spilled. He who practices SEXUAL MAGIC without spilling the SEMEN has nothing to fear.

No one can ACTUALISE the superior aspects of the KUNDALINI without perfect sanctity. It is false to say that there are fatal possibilities with the premature actualisation of the KUNDALINI. Said statement is false because there can be no premature actualisation of the fire. The Kundalini can only actualise itself based on sanctifications. The Kundalini does not rise even one vertebra if the conditions of holiness required for that vertebra have not been satisfied. Every vertebra has its holy moral conditions. It is false and stupid to say that the KUNDALINI can awaken ambition, pride, or intensify all the low qualities and animal passions of the Animal Ego. Whoever uses BOGEYMEN to draw students away from the TRUE PATH is truly ignorant because the Kundalini awakened with WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC cannot progress even one level when there is NO TRUE SANCTITY.

THE KUNDALINI is not a blind force. The Kundalini is not a mechanical force. The Kundalini is controlled by the fires of the heart and only develops based on SEXUAL MAGIC AND SANCTITY.

We must realise that in MEXICO the SERPENTINE culture was and still is TERRIFIC. Every Aztec Sculpture is a marvellous book of Occult Science. We have become ecstatic contemplating QUETZALCOATL with the Serpent twined in his body and the LINGAM-YONI in his hands. We have felt wonder at contemplating the gigantic Serpent devouring the MAGICIAN. We have become filled with extraordinary veneration on seeing the Tiger with the Phallus hanging from its neck. In reality, the Word is in the Phallus.

In the Aztec culture there are no BOGEYMEN. Every book of stone, every Indigenous Engraving has invited us to awaken the KUNDALINI. It is URGENT that we awaken first the KUNDALINI and LATER be devoured by the SERPENT. WE NEED TO BE SWALLOWED BY THE KUNDALINI. We must be devoured by the Serpent. When Man is devoured by the Serpent he also becomes a Serpent. Only the human Serpent can INCARNATE THE CHRIST. CHRIST CAN DO NOTHING WITHOUT THE SERPENT.

THE AUTHENTIC cultures of the AZTECS AND MAYANS, EGYPTIANS AND CHALDEANS, etc., are SERPENTINE CULTURES that cannot be understood without SEXUAL MAGIC and the KUNDALINI.

All ANCIENT Cultures are SERPENTINE, All authentic and true civilisations are SERPENTINE. CIVILISATION without the WISDOM of the SERPENT is not REALLY CIVILISATION.

## **ASCENT AND DESCENT OF THE KUNDALINI**

Those PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS who say that once the KUNDALINI rises to the Coronary Chakra or the Lotus of one THOUSAND PETALS, it descends once again to remain protected in the Church of Ephesus or the Coccygeal Centre, are LYING TERRIBLY. THE KUNDALINI only descends when the INITIATE lets himself fall. THE INITIATE falls when he spills the Semen. The work of raising the Serpent after having fallen is very arduous and difficult. The Lord of Perfection said: "THE DISCIPLE MUST NOT ALLOW HIMSELF TO FALL BECAUSE THE DISCIPLE THAT ALLOWS HIMSELF TO FALL, LATER HAS TO STRUGGLE MUCH MORE TO RECOVER WHAT HAS BEEN LOST."

The HINDUSTANIS say that within the Spinal Canal there is a CANAL called SUSHUMNA, within this canal there is another called VAJRINI, and within this one there is a third one called CHITRINI "as thin as a spider web...within which the chakras are threaded...like the knots in a bamboo shoot." That is how the sacred books of India speak and we know that the KUNDALINI rises up CHITRINI solely and exclusively with MAITHUNA, SEXUAL MAGIC, ARCANUM A.Z.F.

We practice INTERNAL MEDITATION to reach ECSTASY, but we know very well that the KUNDALINI does not awaken in MEDITATION because the KUNDALINI is SEXUAL. It is false to advise that one can awaken the KUNDALINI with Meditation. Meditation is a technique for receiving information. Meditation is not a technique for awakening the KUNDALINI. The PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS have caused much damage with their IGNORANCE.

In INDIA there are Seven Fundamental Schools of YOGA and all of them speak of the KUNDALINI. These schools of YOGA are of no use unless they study TANTRISM. The best of the ORIENT IS TANTRISM. In all authentic schools of ESOTERIC YOGA THE

MAITHUNA (SEXUAL MAGIC) is practised. THIS IS TANTRISM. THE TANTRAS give fundamental value to YOGA.

In the Centre of the Heart Lotus there is a marvellous triangle. This triangle also exists in the COCCYGEAL CHAKRA and in the CHAKRA OF THE THIRD EYE. In every one of those CHAKRAS there is a mysterious knot. These are the three knots.

These knots hold profound significance. Behold three fundamental changes in the work with the SERPENT. In the first knot (CHURCH OF EPHEBUS), we abandon the system of spilling the seed. In the second knot (THE CHURCH OF THYATIRA), we learn to TRULY LOVE. In the third knot (THE CHURCH OF PHILADELPHIA), we achieve true Wisdom and we see clairvoyantly.

THE KUNDALINI in ascent must untie the three MYSTERIOUS KNOTS.

The PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS marvel that the primitive HINDUSTANIS hardly mention the Ethereal Chakras of the spine or the Plexus, and instead they devote all their attention to the Spinal Chakras and the KUNDALINI. In reality, the primitive HINDUSTANI YOGIS WERE TANTRICS and practised the MAITHUNA. They were true INITIATES in the Wisdom of the SERPENT. They knew very well that the key to our redemption is found in the Spinal Canal and the Semen. They understood that the awakened KUNDALINI opens the Spinal Chakras and that these Chakras ACTIVATE those of the PLEXUS. The Spinal Chakras and the Serpent are fundamental. All of the GREAT SAGES AND PATRIARCHS of the ANCIENT SERPENTINE CIVILISATIONS knew this.

In the Three TRIANGLES of the BASIC, CARDIAC AND FRONTAL, the DEITY is represented as a SEXUAL LINGAM. This says so much, but the LEARNED IGNORAMUSES always look for pretexts and EXCUSES for altering the TRUTH. It is not right that

the PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS CONTINUE consciously or unconsciously deceiving POOR SUFFERING HUMANITY. WE HAVE STUDIED IN DEPTH THE GREAT SERPENTINE CIVILISATIONS AND THAT IS WHY WE SPEAK CLEARLY SO THAT THOSE WHO WANT TO SAVE THEMSELVES CAN REALLY DO SO, AND WE SAY THIS EVEN WHEN PSEUDO-OCCULTISTS AND INFRASEXUALS DECLARE THEMSELVES OUR WORST ENEMIES. We must tell the truth and we do so with pleasure.

We must work with the KUNDALINI and untie the three knots. The three knots are the three triangles that transform our life with CHASTITY, LOVE AND WISDOM.

### **SEXUAL ORGASM**

The WHITE LODGE HAS ABSOLUTELY TOTALLY PROHIBITED SEXUAL ORGASM. It is absurd to reach spasm. Those who practice SEXUAL MAGIC should never go so far as the spasm. Anyone who attempts to avoid SEMINAL EJACULATION without leaving behind the Pleasure of Orgasm may suffer disastrous consequences for their organism; the result, IMPOTENCE, DAMAGE TO THE NERVOUS SYSTEM, does not take long to appear. All those who practice SEXUAL MAGIC must withdraw from the act way before the spasm. Doctors know very well the reasons that those who practice SEXUAL MAGIC must withdraw before the SPASM. One must practice only once a day, never twice a day. ONE MUST NEVER IN THEIR LIFE SPILL THE SEMEN, NEVER, NEVER, NEVER. WE MUST KNOW HOW TO UNDERSTAND this order from the WHITE LODGE BECAUSE IF BY MISFORTUNE ONE REACHES SPASM AGAINST HIS OR HER WILL, THE DISCIPLE MUST WITHDRAW FROM THE ACT AND IMMEDIATELY LIE ON HIS OR HER BACK AND VIOLENTLY STOP IT WITH THE FOLLOWING MOVEMENTS:

## INSTRUCTIONS

1. Make the supreme effort that a women does to GIVE BIRTH, sending a nervous current towards the SEXUAL organs making an effort to close the sphincters or escape valves where the seminal liquor comes out. This is a supreme effort.
2. Inhale as if you are pumping air or raising the SEMINAL LIQUOR to the brain with the breath. On inhaling, vocalise the MANTRA "HAM", imagining that this energy is rising to the brain and later passing to the heart.
3. Exhale the breath now imagining that the Sexual Energy is remaining in the heart. On exhaling vocalise the MANTRA "SAH".
4. If the SPASM is very strong, hold back and continue inhaling and exhaling with he help of the MANTRA HAM-SAH. "HAM" is masculine, "SAH" is feminine. HAM is SOLAR. SAH is LUNAR.

You must expel the air rapidly through the mouth producing the sound SAH softly and delightfully. You must inhale with your mouth partially open mentally CHANTING the MANTRA HAM.

The fundamental idea of this esoteric exercise is to invert the respiratory process making it truly positive because in the current state the negative Lunar aspect SAH, which produces the seminal discharge, predominates. Inverting the respiratory process through this breathing practice the CENTRIFUGAL force is changed into CENTRIPETAL force and then the SEMEN FLOWS INWARD AND UPWARD.

**FURTHER EXPLANATION**

The instructions that we have given in the previous paragraph for instances of SPASM can also be applied in general to all of the practice of SEXUAL MAGIC.

All practices of SEXUAL MAGIC can be concluded with this marvellous exercise. The Work in the NINTH SPHERE MEANS STRUGGLE, sacrifice, effort, will. Those who are weak will flee the NINTH SPHERE, horrified, terrified, shocked. Those who are devoured by the SERPENT become SERPENTS, GODS.

## CHAPTER 22

### SEXUAL YOGA

In INDIA there are three types of TANTRISM: First, WHITE TANTRISM; second, BLACK TANTRISM; and third, GREY TANTRISM. In WHITE TANTRISM SEXUAL MAGIC IS PRACTISED WITHOUT SPILLING THE SEMEN. In BLACK TANTRISM, THE SEMEN IS SPILLED. In GREY TANTRISM, the semen is and is not spilled. Sometimes they spill it and sometimes they do not. This type of TANTRISM leads the devotee to BLACK TANTRISM.

We find RED HAT BONZES AND DUGPAS, THE MOST TERRIBLE AND PERVERSE BLACK MAGICIANS, involved in BLACK TANTRISM. These fiends have disgusting procedures for reabsorbing the semen through the urethra after having spilled it miserably. The result is fatal because once the semen has been spilled it is charged with satanic atoms that, upon penetrating the organism again, acquire the power of awakening the KUNDALINI negatively. Then it descends towards the atomic infernos of man and becomes Satan's tail. That is how the human being becomes separated forever from his DIVINE BEING and sinks forever into the ABYSS. Everyone that spills the Cup of Hermes is a DULY RECOGNISED BLACK MAGICIAN.

In HINDUSTAN, SEXUAL MAGIC is known by the term MAITHUNA. It is also known as the URDHVARATUS YOGA and those that practice it are called URDHVARETAS YOGIS.

In all of the TRULY SERIOUS AND RESPONSIBLE SCHOOLS OF YOGA, SEXUAL MAGIC is practised secretly. When a pair of YOGIS, husband and wife, are found to be well prepared, they are taken to a secret place where they are instructed on MAITHUNA (SEXUAL MAGIC).

The couples unite sexually to do the GREAT WORK under the supervision of a GURU (MASTER). The man, seated on the floor on a rug in a BUDDHIST posture with his legs crossed oriental style, makes sexual contact with his wife. She sits on the mans legs in such a way that her legs wrap around his trunk. Obviously, by sitting on him in this way, the PHALLUS is eventually absorbed. Thus, the husband and wife connect sexually. YOGI couples remain in this state for entire hours without spilling the seed. When practising SEXUAL MAGIC, the YOGI must not think. Both man and woman are in a state of ecstasy during these moments. Thus, the couple is deeply in love. The creative energies rise victoriously within their respective canals toward the chalice of the brain. Animal desire is rejected. Later they withdraw from the act without having spilled the seed.

This style of practising SEXUAL MAGIC would be very uncomfortable for Western people, but it is recommended for those who are UNABLE to hold back in the act to avoid spilling the Cup of Hermes. With this practice GNOSTICS can train sexually to learn how to hold back and avoid spilling the seed. Gnostic couples do not need the physical supervision of a MASTER, but they can invoke the MASTERS OF THE ASTRAL to help them. (THE COUPLE SHOULD BE ALONE).

It is essential that during the practice of SEXUAL MAGIC there be no ANIMAL DESIRE. Remember, desire is DIABOLIC. THE "Ego" IS DESIRE. THE "Ego" IS DIABOLIC. Where there is desire, there can be no love, because love and desire are incompatible. We must be aware that DESIRE produces deception. One who desires, believes he is in love, feels he is in love, would swear he is in love. THIS IS THE DECEPTION OF DESIRE. How many times have we seen couples that SUPPOSEDLY ADORE EACH OTHER and once they are married the house of cards falls and only the sad reality remains. Those who believed they were in love really hate each other, and once the DESIRE is satisfied failure is INEVITABLE. Then we hear only complaints, lamenting, reproaches and tears. Where was the love? What happened to the Love? TO LOVE when there is DESIRE is

IMPOSSIBLE. ONLY THOSE WHO HAVE ALREADY INCARNATED THEIR SOUL know HOW TO TRULY LOVE. THE "Ego" DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO LOVE. ONLY THE SOUL knows how TO LOVE. LOVE has its own atmosphere, flavour and happiness. Only one who HAS ALREADY KILLED THE ANIMAL DESIRE knows this. Only one who has INCARNATED HIS SOUL knows and experiences this. LOVE is nothing like what people call LOVE. What people believe IS LOVE is ONLY DECEITFUL DESIRE. DESIRE is a misleading substance that combines marvellously in our minds and our hearts to make us feel something that MAKES US FIRMLY BELIEVE THAT IT IS LOVE, THOUGH IT IS NOT LOVE. Only the horrible reality that presents itself once the act is consummated and the desire is satisfied shows us clearly that we were victims of a fraud. We believed that we were in love and we really WERE NOT.

The human being still does not know what LOVE is. In reality, only the soul can and does know how to LOVE. A man still has not incarnated his SOUL. Man still does not know how to LOVE. SATAN does not know what LOVE is. All that human beings have incarnated now is SATAN (THE "Ego"). Human beings do not know how to LOVE.

LOVE can only exist from heart to heart, from SOUL TO SOUL. Anyone who has not incarnated the SOUL does not know how to LOVE. Satan cannot love and that is what human beings have INCARNATED. THE PERFECT MATRIMONY is the union of two beings, one who loves more and the other who loves better. LOVE is the BEST RELIGION that the human being can come to profess.

DESIRE is a substance that upsets the order of many substances. These substances of desire are able to fool the mind and the heart. He who is filled with anguish because his wife left with another man was not really in love. TRUE LOVE DEMANDS NOTHING, DESIRES NOTHING, THINKS NOTHING, it wants only one thing: THE HAPPINESS OF THE LOVED ONE. THAT IS ALL. The man who loses the one he loves simply says: "I FEEL PLEASED THAT YOU

HAVE FOUND YOUR HAPPINESS. If you found it with another man, I FEEL HAPPY THAT YOU HAVE FOUND IT."

DESIRE is something else. The fellow who loses the woman he is madly in love with to another man falls into such horrible desperation that he could even kill someone and himself as well. HE HAS LOST THE INSTRUMENT OF HIS PLEASURE. That is all.

True LOVE is really only known by those who have INCARNATED their SOUL. Humanity still does not know that which is called LOVE. LOVE is really like an innocent child, like a swan with livid plumage. LOVE is like the first games of infancy. LOVE knows nothing because it is INNOCENT. THE BEST WISDOM IS TO KNOW NOTHING.

When we dissolve this horrible spectre that continues after death (THE "Ego"), then that which is called LOVE is BORN within us. Upon reaching this state we RECOVER THE LOST INNOCENCE.

Nowadays human beings have only INCARNATED AN EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. Sometimes it emanates sparks of love. THE MOTHER THAT ADORES HER SON, this is a good example of THAT which is called LOVE. THE EMBRYO of the SOUL can become stronger with the blessed flame of LOVE.

The man and woman sometimes come to feel radiations of love that spring forth from the EMBRYO of the SOUL, but they are immediately drowned in the violent and terrible passions that SATAN gives to the man and also to the woman.

If we cultivate these divine vibrations of love, we can thus fortify and strengthen the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL in order to later experience intensely that which is called love.

LOVE strengthens the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. When the EMBRYO IS STRENGTHENED we are able to INCARNATE THE SOUL.

Only a rare few human beings are able to feel the loving Divine Vibrations that irradiate from the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. What humanity normally feels are the forces of DESIRE. Desire sings too and becomes romance and infinite tenderness. DESIRE is the most deceiving poison that exists in all of the cosmos. All those who are victims of the GREAT deceiver would swear that they are in love.

MEN and WOMEN I INVITE THEE TO LOVE. FOLLOW THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE FEW IN THE WORLD WHO HAVE KNOWN HOW TO LOVE.

GODS AND GODDESSES LOVE EACH OTHER IN THE NUPTIAL ENCHANTMENT OF PARADISE. JOYFUL ARE THOSE WHO TRULY LOVE. ONLY LOVE CAN CHANGE US INTO GODS.

## **ENDOCRINOLOGY**

Although it may seem incredible, it is certain and absolutely true that Science is closer to TRANSMUTATION and SEXUAL-YOGA than many students of YOGA. ENDOCRINOLOGY is called to produce a true CREATIVE REVOLUTION. Men of Science already know that the sexual Glands are closed capsules. They increte and excrete hormones. The hormones of excretion are said to conserve because they perpetuate the species; the Hormones of Incretion are called Vitalising ones because they vitalise the human organism. This process of hormonal incretion is TRANSMUTATION, transformation of a type of matter-energy, into another type of MATTER-ENERGY. THE MAITHUNA, SEXUAL MAGIC, is INTENSIFIED SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION. The Gnostic INCRETES, TRANSMUTES and SUBLIMATES the totality of the SEXUAL MATTER-ENERGY. The rich and abundant Sexual Hormones inundate the circulatory system of the Blood and reach the different glands of internal secretion, stimulating them and inciting them to work intensely. Thus, with INTENSIFIED SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION, the Endocrine Glands are SUPERSTIMULATED, producing naturally a greater

number of hormones that vitalise and modify the whole liquid nervous system.

Science already recognises SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION in all individuals of normal sexuality. Now it is just a question of advancing some more in order to recognise INTENSIFIED SEXUAL TRANSMUTATION of SUPRASEXUAL individuals. Anyone who studies the 32 CAPITAL SIGNS OF THE BUDDHA biologically, will reach the conclusion that the secondary sexual characteristics of the BUDDHA were really those of a REAL-MAN. Those secondary sexual characteristics of the BUDDHA reveal, indicate, a highly intense sexual transmutation. There is no doubt that the BUDDHA practised MAITHUNA, SEXUAL-YOGA, SEXUAL MAGIC, THE ARCANÉ A.Z.F. BUDDHA taught WHITE TANTRISM (SEXUAL MAGIC), but he gave these teachings secretly to his disciples. ZEN and CHAN Buddhism teach MAITHUNA, and the couples practice this SEXUAL-YOGA.

## **SECONDARY SEXUAL CHARACTERISTICS**

There are primary and secondary sexual characteristics. The first are related to sexual functions of the Creating Organs and the secondary ones have to do with the distribution of fats, the formation of muscles, hair, word, form of the body, etc. It is clear that the type of body a woman has is different from that of a man and vice versa. Also, it is true that any damage done to the sexual organs modifies the human organism. The Secondary Sexual Characteristics of a Eunuch are those of a DEGENERATE. The Secondary Sexual Characteristics of an individual of INTERMEDIATE SEX, or a SODOMITE, point to a homosexual, an INFRASEXUAL. What would we deduce from an effeminate individual? From a masculinised woman? What type of primary characteristics would correspond to subjects with secondary sexual characteristics opposite to those of their own sex? There is no doubt that in these subjects there is INFRASEX.

SEXUAL YOGA, THE MAITHUNA, THE ARCANE A.Z.F. (SEXUAL MAGIC), is a type of SUPRASEXUAL SEXUAL FUNCTIONALISM that modifies, in fact, the secondary sexual characteristics producing a new type of Man, the REAL-MAN. It is absurd to suppose that the REAL-MAN can result from BELIEFS, THEORIES, SECTARIANISM, FANATICISM, SCHOOLS, ETC. One does not really become a REAL-MAN out of what one believes or stops believing, of the school that we belong to or stop belonging to. Secondary sexual characteristics are modified by modifying the primary sexual characteristics. WITH SEXUAL YOGA, with MAITHUNA, authentic Yogi Initiates modify the secondary sexual characteristics in a positive, transcendental, Divine way.

## **PSYCHOLOGY AND ENDOCRINOLOGY**

Psychology already seemed to be at a standstill. Fortunately, the science of ENDOCRINOLOGY appeared. Now Psychology has taken on new life. Attempts have already been made to study the life of great men based on their Biological type. For example, it is said that the decline of Napoleon coincides with a degenerate process of his pituitary gland. Psychological characteristics are determined by the Endocrine Glands and the PRIMARY sexual characteristics.

The PSYCHOLOGICAL BIO-TYPE is decisive and already no one can deny that. This depends on the PRIMARY sexual characteristics.

Really, the Bio-Psychological type belongs to the secondary sexual characteristics and this is determined totally by the primary sexual characteristics. On this basis we can affirm that if we want the PSYCHOLOGICAL BIO-TYPE BEING, we must work with the Primary sexual characteristics. Only with SEXUAL MAGIC, MAITHUNA, or SEXUAL-YOGA are we able to produce the PSYCHOLOGICAL BIO-TYPE of the MASTER, OF THE REAL-MAN, OF MAHATMA.

## **INFRASEX**

We have made affirmations in this chapter that **INFRASEXUALS MORTALLY HATE**. They really **CONSIDER THEMSELVES TO BE SUPRASEXUALS, SUPERTRANSCENDED BEINGS**. **INFRASEXUALS** believe themselves to be more perfect than the **THIRD LOGOS**, and they have no problem stating that **SEX** is something Vulgar, filthy, material. **INFRASEXUALS** are unaware that **SEX** is the creating force of the **HOLY SPIRIT** without which they will never be able to achieve **INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION**. Unfortunately they insult the **THIRD LOGOS** and his marvellous sexual force. For the **INFRASEXUAL**, the divine sexual Force of the **HOLY SPIRIT** is something sinful, vulgar and material.

**INFRASEXUALS** have the vain illusion of **SELF-REALISING** with lectures, philosophies, beliefs, breathing exercises, pranayama, etc. Clearly they will never be able to transform the secondary sexual characteristics with those things, and the result is **FAILURE**.

## **EVOLUTION AND INVOLUTION**

Currently, many philosophical doctrines based on the **DOGMA OF EVOLUTION** are being disseminated throughout both the East and the West. **EVOLUTION** and **INVOLUTION** are mechanical forces that operate simultaneously in all of nature. We do not deny the **REALITY** of these **TWO FORCES**, we **EXPLAIN THEM**.

No one can deny the creative and destructive, evolutive and involutive, generative and degenerative processes. What happens is that things are attributed to the mechanical force of **EVOLUTION** that it does not have. Neither **EVOLUTION** nor **INVOLUTION** can **LIBERATE ANYONE**. The idea that everyone will reach the Goal of Liberation through **EVOLUTION** is a **FANTASY** of misguided people. Jesus the **CHRIST** spoke clearly and never promised Salvation to everyone. The **GREAT MASTER** emphasises the tremendous and terrible difficulty that is implied by the struggle to enter the **SANCTUM REGNUM; THE KINGDOM OF MAGIC** and

of ESOTERISM. "MANY ARE CALLED AND FEW ARE CHOSEN." "Of one thousand that seek me, one finds me; of one thousand that find me, one follows me; of one thousand that follow me, one is mine." We are not dealing with believing or not believing here, of considering oneself to be chosen, or of belonging to one sect or another. Salvation is too serious a subject. One must work with the grain, the sexual seed. Nothing comes from nothing. It is essential to work with the grain. An effort from the seed itself is required, a TOTAL REVOLUTION. The INTERNAL ANGEL is born only from the SEXUAL SEED. Only the INTERNAL ANGEL is admitted to the KINGDOM OF ESOTERISM. MAITHUNA, SEXUAL YOGA, SEXUAL MAGIC IS URGENT. The forces of INVOLUTION AND EVOLUTION are simply mechanical forces, forces that do not liberate anyone, that do not save anyone. That is all.

Many organisms are the result of INVOLUTION and many are the result of EVOLUTION. The anthropophagous indigenous races are not in EVOLUTION, they are really in INVOLUTION, they are a degenerated product of powerful civilisations that preceded them in the course of history. All these tribes say that they descend from Gods, Demi-Gods, Titans, etc. All these races preserve traditions that narrate the wonders of their glorious past.

The Lizard is a DEGENERATED CROCODILE. The Archaic ancestors of Ants and Bees were TITANS before Man. HUMANITY TODAY is a degenerated product of preceding races as is revealed by the secondary sexual characteristics of people. MASCULINISED WOMEN FLYING AEROPLANES AND FIGHTING IN WARS ARE INFRASEXUALS as are EFFEMINATE men that have their nails painted and permanents done in beauty parlours.

Those writers who suppose that this is EVOLUTION, A RETURN TOWARD DIVINE HERMAPHRODITISM, etc. are wrong. THE AUTHENTIC HERMAPHRODITE is not the INTERMEDIATE SEX. THE HERMAPHRODITE OF THE SUBMERGED CONTINENT OF LEMURIA WAS COMPLETE. THEY HAD

BOTH SEXES TOTALLY DEVELOPED AND UNFOLDED. THEY WERE NOT INFRASEXUALS. THEY WERE NOT OF THE INTERMEDIATE SEX. Today, it is only possible to find the Divine HERMAPHRODITE IN THE FUSED AND PERFECT SPIRIT AND SOUL. THE totally feminine SOUL and the completely masculine Spirit FUSE in INITIATION. AN ANGEL IS A DIVINE HERMAPHRODITE. No Angel is of the intermediate sex.

### **YOGA EXERCISES**

We do not condemn Yoga exercises. They are very useful and help with interior development. But any YOGA that does not teach MAITHUNA and the WHITE TANTRIC SHADANAS is incomplete. The GREAT YOGIS of the ORIENT and of the WEST self-realised with SEXUAL-YOGA. The YOGIS of the New Age, the AGNIS YOGIS, will have to study ENDOCRINOLOGY IN DEPTH, and teach SEXUAL-YOGA publicly.

The TANTRIC postures OF KARMA-KALPA are highly exaggerated and many of them degenerate into BLACK TANTRISM. We recommend only the TANTRIC posture found described in this chapter.

## CHAPTER 23

### THE FLYING SERPENT

It brings tears to my eyes and tears my heart out to have to talk about things that I should not because this is like throwing daisies to swine, but poor suffering humanity needs them and I find myself faced with the anguish of having to say something about the Flying Serpent.

### THE BIRD SERPENT

In The Popol Vuh of the Mayas, the BIRD and the SERPENT appear as the SEXUAL CREATORS of the Universe. Tepeu and Cucumatz sent a sparrow hawk to the immense sea of GREAT LIFE to bring the SERPENT with whose marvellous blood they mix yellow and white corn to make dough. The Popol Vuh says that with this dough of white and yellow corn mixed with the Blood of the SERPENT, the GOD TZACOL formed the flesh of people. The BIRD represents the UNIVERSAL SPIRIT OF LIFE. The serpent represents the SEXUAL FIRE of the THIRD LOGOS. THE BLOOD OF THE SERPENT indicates the waters of Genesis, the GREAT UNIVERSAL SPERM, THE ENS SEMINIS, OR CHRISTONIC SEMEN in which the Seed of all life is found. These waters are the blood of the earth according to the Mayan philosopher. The GODDESS COATLICUE is the Mother of Life and Death (THE ENS SEMINIS).

In reality, the SEXUAL FIRE of the THIRD LOGOS makes the waters of Life fertile for the emergence of the Universe.

In MAYAN THEOGONY, Two Gods intervene in Creation, one of them gives life and form to Man and the other gives Consciousness. The Third Logos fertilises the Waters of Life, and when they have been made fertile, the SECOND LOGOS intervenes infusing all organisms with CONSCIOUSNESS. The vehicles of action of all of the LOGOIC FORCES are the INEFFABLE GODS.

The sparrow hawk H' CH' UUY, the GUACAMAYO "MO", the Kestrel X' CEN CEN BAC, THE TAPIR TZIMINK, AAX and the Serpent "CAN" are the basic factors of the Geogonic Myths of the MAYAS. These symbols are used EXOTERICALLY and ESOTERICALLY. In the Exoteric or Public sphere, they symbolise acts of a tribe, historic events, etc. In the ESOTERIC or SECRET aspect, this is a highly scientific issue, profoundly philosophical, sublimely artistic and tremendously Religious.

Among the MAYAS, the Earthly Paradise is TAMOANCHAN the SACRED place of the SERPENT BIRD. TAMOANCHAS are, in fact, the INITIATES OF THE SERPENT. The Myth of the TAMOANCHAS is that of the SERPENT BIRD. The TAMOANCHAS are descendants of the TOLTECS, OLMECS and MAYAS.

The AZTECS, after many trials, reached LAKE TEXCOCO, symbol of the CHRISTONIC SEMEN, where they found the bird and the serpent: the eagle and the SERPENT. It was fitting for the Aztecs to have the high honour of having founded the GREAT TENOCHTITLAN based on the Wisdom of the Serpent.

The feathered serpent is a clear reference to the BIRD SERPENT. The Feathered Serpent was identified as QUETZALCOATL, the MEXICAN CHRIST. QUETZALCOATL is always accompanied by the SACRED SYMBOLS OF THE EAGLE and the SERPENT. THE FEATHERED SERPENT says it all. THE EAGLE OF THE SPIRIT AND THE SERPENT OF FIRE turn us into GODS.

The QUETZAL of the MAYAS is the plumed serpent, the BIRD SERPENT.

## **THE CADUCEUS OF MERCURY**

The Caduceus of Mercury symbolises the Spinal Cord with its two serpents indicating the canals of IDA and PINGALA, where the solar and lunar atoms ascend to the brain. These are the sharps and flats of the GREAT FA that resounds throughout creation.

The AKASHA ascends like a BLAZING fire up the Spinal Canal and its two poles of Energy flow through IDA and PINGALA. From the spinal canal and its two channels that like serpents intertwine up the SPINAL COLUMN, originates a circulation that begins in this central conduit to later be distributed throughout the whole organism.

Ida and Pingala start from the sexual organs. Ida is to the left of the Spinal Canal, and Pingala is to the right. In the woman this order is reversed. The lines end in the MEDULLA OBLONGATA. This pair of cords is SEMI-ETHEREAL, SEMI-PHYSICAL, corresponding to the superior Dimensions of space.

## **THE IGNEOUS WINGS**

When the Solar and Lunar atoms unite at the Base of the Spinal Column, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers awakens. It ascends slowly during the ineffable delights of the PERFECT MATRIMONY. The serpent enjoys the ENCHANTMENT OF LOVE.

When the serpent reaches the level of the heart, we receive the IGNEOUS WINGS, the WINGS of the CADUCEUS OF MERCURY. Then the serpent HAS FEATHERS. This is the QUETZAL, the BIRD SERPENT, THE PLUMED SERPENT.

Every INITIATE that becomes the BIRD SERPENT can FLY to the SUPERIOR WORLDS, can enter the different sections of the Kingdom, can travel in the ASTRAL BODY at WILL, can TRAVEL WITH THE SUPERASTRAL VEHICLES, CAN TRAVEL WITH

THE PHYSICAL BODY INTO THE FOURTH DIMENSION, is a BIRD SERPENT.

THE BIRD SERPENT CAN escape from a sealed coffin, can walk on water as was demonstrated by JESUS THE CHRIST, can walk through a rock from one side to the other without any injury as was demonstrated by the DISCIPLES OF THE BUDDHA, can FLY with the physical body through the air, etc.

## **FARAON**

Ida is feminine and Pingala is masculine. Here are the sharps and flats of the GREAT FA that resounds in nature. FA corresponds to the solar atoms, RA to the lunar atoms. ON corresponds to the BLAZING FIRE that ascends through the CENTRAL CANAL. It is necessary to play these sharps and flats with the powerful MANTRA FARAON in order to ASTRAL PROJECT consciously and positively.

With the MANTRA of these sharps and flats we can astral project.

In EGYPT, when the INITIATE received the IGNEOUS WINGS, he was decorated in the temple with a pair of wings that were fastened to the Tunic at the level of the heart.

When Jesus of Nazareth opened his IGNEOUS WINGS, he was decorated personally by the Pharaoh of Egypt.

The position that JESUS slept in to astral project was like that of CHAC MOOL, but with his head very low without pillows, the bottoms of his feet on the bed, legs bent, knees raised. That is how the GREAT HIEROPHANT went to sleep playing the marvellous lyre of the Spinal Column. The entire MANTRA FARAON is divided into three syllables, like this: FA RA ON. FA is from the musical scale. RA is like a low sound which should be vocalised with a trilled r. ON reminds us of the MANTRA OM OF INDIA, but instead of using the consonant M, it has an N, ON. In general, we can give full intonation

to the MANTRA FARAON with the GREAT FA that resounds throughout the creation.

We recommend vocalising mentally. The disciple should fall asleep chanting this Mantra and with IMAGINATION and WILL POWER, concentrate on the PYRAMIDS of EGYPT. This requires much practice and patience.

### **THE FLYING SERPENT**

WHITE MAGICIANS and BLACK MAGICIANS utilise the FLYING SERPENT to travel in the astral body or with the physical body in the state of JINAS.

WHITE MAGICIANS in DEEP MEDITATION know how to BEG and plead to the BRONZE SERPENT to TRANSPORT them anywhere on the earth or in the cosmos, and the Flying Serpent TRANSPORTS them.

BLACK MAGICIANS pray to the TEMPTING SERPENT OF EDEN, and it takes them to the abyss, or to Parlours of Witchcraft, or to the Witches' Sabbath, etc.

THE BRONZE SERPENT GOES UP THE SPINAL CANAL. THE TEMPTING SERPENT GOES DOWN FROM THE COCCYX TO THE ATOMIC INFERNOS OF NATURE. This is the tail of SATAN. DEVILS have their power in their tails.

Blessed be the Divine Mother Kundalini. Blessed be those who fly with the power of the BELOVED MOTHER.

DESPICABLE ARE THOSE WHO MOVE WITH THE POWER OF SANTAMARIA (THE TEMPTING SERPENT OF EDEN, THE DESCENDING KUNDALINI). Wretched are those who fly with the dark power of SANTAMARIA. The abyss and SECOND DEATH await them.

## **STATE OF JINAS**

The dot is a cross-section of the line. The line is a cross-section of the plane; the plane is a cross-section of the body; the body is a **CROSS-SECTION** of the **TETRADIMENSIONAL BODY**, that is, of **FOUR DIMENSIONS**.

Every body is **TETRADIMENSIONAL**; it has Four Dimensions. The Fourth Co-ordinate or Fourth Vertical is the basic foundation of all mechanics. Intermolecular space corresponds to the Fourth Dimension.

In this **TRI-DIMENSIONAL** World of length, width and height, we never see a complete body. We only see sides, planes and angles, etc. Thus, perception is incomplete and **SUBJECTIVE**.

In the **FOURTH DIMENSION** perception is **OBJECTIVE**. There we see bodies from in front, behind, above, below, from within, from without, that is to say, **COMPLETE**. In the **FOURTH DIMENSION** all objects appear complete **SIMULTANEOUSLY**, perception there is **OBJECTIVE**.

With the power of the **FLYING SERPENT** we can take our physical body out of the **THREE DIMENSIONAL WORLD** and into the **FOURTH DIMENSION**. In more advanced states we can take our physical body into the Fifth or Sixth Dimension.

## **SERPENTS THAT FLY**

When we visited the Province of Magdalena, Republic of Colombia, we discovered with surprise, **SERPENTS THAT FLY**. There are sorcerers in the jungles of this region that know how to send Flying Serpents to their loathed victims. The Procedures that these Sorcerers use are very strange. Generally this type of Sorcerer devotes himself to curing victims of Bites from poisonous Snakes, so abundant in the

tropics. There are many Sorcerers, healers of people bitten by snakes. There is also much competition in this occupation, and the Mysterious War among these sorcerers is tremendous. They are constantly battling over issues of their craft. Sorcerers often use the Fourth Dimension to TELE-TRANSPORT certain types of artificial serpents to the homes of their enemies. The procedure is simple and marvellous at the same time. The element that the Sorcerers use to create serpents is the Vegetable Fibre from the bark of the TRUNK of the banana tree. This fibre, changed into a small cord of just one or two meters [about 3 to 6.5 feet], becomes an Artificial Snake. The Sorcerer makes seven knots in the vegetable fibre of this trunk as if to symbolise the Seven Churches of the SNAKE, and then goes on reciting his secret Magic prayers. The final CLIMAX of the Magical Operation is the Moment when the Sorcerer, in a frenzy, throws the vegetable fibre into space. It transforms into a snake and penetrates the FOURTH DIMENSION. The worst of it is that the Flying Serpent falls back into the Third Dimension but in the Distant house of the loathed Enemy. Often times the latter is a Competitor in the Craft. If the Victim's body is well prepared, clearly the Serpent cannot harm him. But, if the body of the victim is not prepared, the serpent bites right in the heart of the victim and he dies immediately. Usually Sorcerers prepare the body with special HERBS to defend themselves from their enemies. The Vegetable Fibre that they use to commit these crimes is given the Indian name "BANANA MAJAGUA". Without a doubt these sorcerers use the power of the TEMPTING SERPENT OF EDEN (THE DESCENDING SNAKE) TO CARRY OUT THESE CRIMES.

If these Sorcerers can do marvellous things of this Sort, such as change Vegetable Fibre into a FLYING SERPENT, how much more could a WHITE MAGICIAN do with his FLYING SERPENT? The FLYING SERPENT of the WHITE MAGICIAN is the KUNDALINI. THE WHITE MAGICIAN IS REALLY A BIRD SERPENT, A SERPENT THAT FLIES.

The Seven Centres of the SERPENT ARE OMNIPOTENT. THE SERPENT WITH WINGS is something Remarkable. With the power of the Bird Serpent the magician can make himself invisible at will, transport himself through the air in the FOURTH DIMENSION, appear and disappear before startled people, unleash thunder and hurricanes, calm storms, resuscitate the dead, transmute lead into gold, cure the sick with the laying on of hands, arise from the tomb on the third day and preserve his body for millions of years. The BIRD SERPENT is Immortal, OMNIPOTENT, WISE, LOVING, and TERRIBLY DIVINE.

The Guardians of the TEMPLES OF THE MYSTERIES are SERPENTS OF FIRE. With the power of the BIRD SERPENT we can transport ourselves to other planets of the infinite.

## **DOUBLES**

In all of our works we have taught different systems of ASTRAL PROJECTION. Many People have learned to do so and many have not. Some people have read about one of the many keys found in our books, they have understood it, put it into practice and then IMMEDIATELY have learned to ASTRAL PROJECT. Many people have practised one system or another and have accomplished nothing.

Experience has proven that very intellectual INDIVIDUALS with much book learning (BOOK WORMS) are not able to ASTRAL PROJECT at will. On the other hand, simple people, humble country folk, poor servants, do it marvellously. This has made us think a lot about the issue and we have carefully investigated the problem. The truth about Astral Projection is that it is not of an intellectual nature, it is of the FEELINGS and SUPERIOR EMOTION. These qualities have to do with the Heart and not the head. The intellectual over-polarises himself in the brain, and in fact, abandons the WORLD OF THE HEART. The result of the lack of balance is the loss of PSYCHIC POWERS OF THE SOUL. Unfortunately, one cannot gain one faculty without losing another. Anyone who develops the

intellect does it at the expense of Psychic faculties. The problem is a serious one because in no way can we approve of IGNORANCE and ILLITERACY. Logically we need intellectual development. IGNORANCE leads to very serious mistakes. An illiterate and ignorant occultist can become a MYTHOMANIAC, or a SLANDERER, and in the worst of cases, a murderer. In the Astral World there are PERVERSE DOUBLES of SAINTS. Before the ANGEL ANAEL is his perverse double, the terrible demon LILITH. Before ELOHIM GIBOR is the Terrible Demon ANDRAMELEK. Before any citizen of good there is another citizen of Evil. The worst of it is that the double appears to be exactly the same as the Model of the Light. If an ADEPT teaches WHITE MAGIC, his Double, the BLACK ADEPT, in addition to having a similar physical appearance, mannerisms, attitudes, etc., teaches BLACK MAGIC. This is extremely serious and the IGNORANT occultist can easily confuse the "GYMNASIUM" with the "MAGNESIUM", and become a slanderer of good people, and to reiterate, even become a murderer. An ignorant occultist, on finding his wife cohabiting with his friend can, if unfortunately he is a Schizophrenic or a Neurasthenic, kill his friend and his wife. His ignorance does not allow him to understand that what he has seen is a couple of DOUBLES COHABITING, or an act from a past RETURN, etc.

Someone is jealous and supposes that his wife is being unfaithful with an acquaintance or stranger, and can thus, project his thought forms and later see them in the ASTRAL WORLD. If the subject is NEURASTHENIC or SCHIZOPHRENIC, ignorant but knows how to astral project, he might take what he saw seriously and later commit a murder, confused by jealousy and visions. Since he is ignorant he does not understand that what he has seen are his own mental forms projected unconsciously. All of this leads us to the conclusion that we need intellectual development. Now, it would be interesting to know how to recapture the lost PSYCHIC faculties. A man full of a brilliant ENLIGHTENED INTELLECT with all of his psychic faculties in full play is BY RIGHTS a TRUE ENLIGHTENED ONE. The OCCULTIST needs to establish a perfect balance between THE

**MIND AND THE HEART.** When the mind gets stuck too much in the brain, **ASTRAL PROJECTION** at will becomes impossible because there is an imbalance. Thus, it is urgent that **INTELLECTUAL OCCULTISTS** re-establish the balance between the **MIND AND THE HEART**. Fortunately, there is a technique for **RE-ESTABLISHING** the lost equilibrium. This technique is **INTERNAL MEDITATION**.

For all intellectuals that write us saying that they have not been able to astral project with the **KEYS** that we have taught, we prescribe a good daily dose of **INTERNAL MEDITATION**. It is urgent that they drink the **WINE OF MEDITATION** from the cup of **PERFECT CONCENTRATION**.

### **THE CARDIA**

**THE CARDIA IS THE MAGNETIC CENTRE OF THE HEART.** This **CENTRE** is marvellously described in verses 22 to 27 of **SHATCHAKRA NIRUPANA**. Let's take a look: "The lotus of the heart is the colour of the **BANADHUKA** flower and the letters **Ka Tha** are found on its twelve petals with vermilion coloured **Bindhu** on them...a smoky coloured **Hexagonal Vayu Mandala** is on the pericarp and on top, the **Suryva Mandala** with the **Trikona** that shines as if it had ten million bolts of lightning inside it...On top of it is a smoke-coloured **Vayu Bija** seated on a black antelope, with four arms and grasping the goad (**ANGKUSHA**)...In **Vayu Bija's** lap is the three-eyed **Isha**. As a **Hangsa (Hangsbha)** he extends his arms in a gesture of granting gifts and evaporating fear...**Shakti Kalini** is seated in a lotus position on the pericarp of this lotus flower...She has four arms and carries a lasso (**Pasha**), the skull (**Kapala**) and makes signs of granting gifts and evaporating fear...She is of a golden colour and has yellow robes, adorned with all types of jewels and a garland of bones. Her heart is softened with nectar...**Shiva** is in the middle of **Trikoma** in the shape of **Vana-Linga** with the **Half-Moon** and **Bindu** on his head...He is the colour of gold. The look on his face is jubilant and denotes impetuous desire...**Hangsa**, similar to a **JIVATMA**, is below

him...He is like the tranquil flame of a lamp...Beneath the base of this lotus is the red lotus "OF EIGHT PETALS WITH THE HEAD TURNED UPWARDS."

"This red lotus is the Kalpa tree, the bejewelled altar with a covered seat and adorned with flags. It is the place of the mental cult."

The Hindu description of this Chakra is marvellous. The number of petals is mentioned, the principles of Air (Vayu), Shiva, the sexual force with its Lingam and the Half Moon, etc., indicating the heart as the ALTAR OF THE MENTAL CULT, the marvellous centre of Meditation. Many volumes can be written about the Hindu paragraph transcribed here.

The CARDIA is the magnetic centre having to do with astral travels. Anyone who wishes to conquer the power of ASTRAL PROJECTION AT WILL must TOTALLY CHANGE HIS TYPE OF VIBRATION. This is only possible by developing the CARDIA.

Astral Projection is EMOTIONAL AND SENTIMENTAL. Cold intellect has nothing to do with ASTRAL TRAVEL. The mind is LUNAR. The heart is SOLAR.

In order to Astral Project at will, one needs SUPERIOR EMOTION, a certain type of EMOTIONALITY, FEELING, a very special SUPERSENSITIVITY, and sleep combined with Meditation. These qualities are attained with the development of the CARDIA.

SHIVA SAMHITA speaks of the CARDIA as follows: "The Yogi acquires immense knowledge, knows the past, present and future; has Clairaudience and Clairvoyance and can travel through the air as he pleases. He sees ADEPTS, and YOGI GODDESSES; attains the faculty called KHECHARI, wins over the creatures that move through the air. Anyone who meditates daily on the occult BANALINGA will undoubtedly acquire the psychic faculties called KHECHARI: TO BE ABLE TO MOVE THROUGH THE AIR IN THE ASTRAL BODY,

OR TO ACQUIRE THE POWER OF PLACING THE BODY IN A STATE OF JINAS AS WELL, AND BHUCHARI: TO GO ALL OVER THE WORLD AT WILL."

## **PRACTICE**

The devotee must **CONCENTRATE** on his heart imagining that there is thunder and lightening there, flying clouds that are lost on the horizon driven by powerful hurricanes. Imagine, Gnostic, many eagles flying within the infinite space way inside your heart. Imagine deep forests of nature full of sun and life, the song of the birds and the sweet and gentle chirp of the **CRICKETS** of the forest. Disciple, fall asleep imagining all of this. Now imagine that there is a Gold Throne in the Forest where the **GODDESS KAKINI**, a very Divine woman, is seated. Gnostic, fall asleep meditating on all of this, **IMAGINING** all of this. Practice one hour a day, and if you practice two or three hours a day it is even better. You can practice seated in a comfortable armchair, or lying down on the floor or in your bed with your arms and legs to the left and right like a star with five points. Sleep must be combined with Meditation. One must have a lot of patience. With infinite patience, these marvellous faculties of the **CARDIA** are acquired. It would be better if those who are impatient, who want everything quickly, those who do not know how to persevere all their lives, simply withdraw because they are useless. Powers are not acquired playing, everything takes effort. Nothing is simply given away.

## **THE TEMPLE OF THE BIRD SERPENT**

**THE HEART IS THE TEMPLE OF THE BIRD SERPENT.** It is necessary that we know how to love. The **BIRD SERPENT** officiates in the **TRANQUIL HEART TEMPLE**. **IT IS URGENT THAT WE BE DEVoured BY THE SERPENT.** Anyone who is devoured by the **SERPENT** actually becomes a **BIRD SERPENT**. Only with **SEXUAL MAGIC** and **HEARTFELT LOVE** can we awaken the **SERPENT** that later devours us. When the **SERPENT** reaches the

level of the heart it receives the IGNEOUS WINGS, then it becomes a BIRD SERPENT.

It is URGENT that we know how to live the CONJUGAL life. Arguments between husband and wife are of SATAN. The latter fights against the BIRD SERPENT. He wants to harm the GREAT WORK. We must understand the need for tolerating the defects of our spouse because no one is perfect. The work in the burning furnace of Vulcan is worth much more than all the defects of ones spouse. It is silly to ruin all of the work to please Satan. The TEMPLE OF THE FEATHERED SERPENT is in the heart and we must not profane it sinning against LOVE. The path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY is WISDOM AND LOVE.

We must love consciously. We must adore our worst enemies, return good for evil. Thus, knowing how to love, we prepare ourselves for the PARTY OF THE TRANQUIL HEART.

Hermes Trismegistus said on his Emerald tablet: "I GIVE YOU LOVE IN WHICH THE SUM TOTAL OF WISDOM IS FOUND."

### **ANOTHER TYPE OF SCAREMONGER**

There are many PSEUDO-OCCULTISTS AND PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS WHO CREATE FEAR against voluntary Astral projection. It is false and damaging to the GREAT WORK OF THE FATHER to make people afraid to astral project. There is really no danger in astral projection because all human beings astral project during normal sleeping hours. Unfortunately people travel in their astral bodies with a sleeping consciousness. People do not know how to astral project at will. There is no danger in becoming conscious of ones own natural functions like eating, drinking, marrying and astral projection. All of these functions are completely natural. If astral projection were dangerous as affirmed by THOSE WHO SPREAD FEAR, there would no longer be people living on earth because everyone ASTRAL PROJECTS, and what is worse, they do it with

their consciousness asleep, and nevertheless nothing happens, so what?

The Planet Mercury is now coming out of a Cosmic Night. As it comes out of its state of REPOSE, the Hierarchies of that planet will become more and more active. The Lords of Mercury set out to teach all the inhabitants of the earth, in a practical way, the art of entering and leaving their physical body at will. In the future all human beings must leave the physical body consciously. This is a Law of Nature, a COSMIC COMMANDMENT and anything that goes against this Law is a CRIME. In reality, anyone who acts as a SCAREMONGER in this way acts unconsciously as a BLACK MAGICIAN when they propagate this type of fear.

The special objective of the Universal Spirit of Life is to become CONSCIOUS OF SELF in all the dimensions of space. In principle, the Universal Spirit of Life DOES NOT KNOW itself, it is happy without being aware of its own happiness. Happiness without consciousness of itself is not happiness. The Universal Spirit of Life descends to Matter to become aware of ITSELF. The GREAT REALITY emerges from its own breast in the Aurora of all the Universe and contemplates itself in the living mirror of Nature; that is how it comes to know itself. Thus, a vibratory mental activity is created by which the GREAT REALITY contemplates its infinite images, the Cosmic stage. This activity that comes from the periphery and goes toward the Centre is called the UNIVERSAL MIND. All of us are submerged in the infinite Ocean of the UNIVERSAL MIND. The intellectual activity of the UNIVERSAL MIND originates in a Centripetal Force. Every action is followed by reaction. Upon finding resistance in the centre, centripetal force logically reacts and creates a centrifugal activity called COSMIC SOUL. This Vibratory Soul is a Mediator between the centre and the periphery, between the Universal Spirit of Life and Matter, between the GREAT REALITY and its COSMIC IMAGES.

THE GREAT MASTER PARACELSUS said: "THE SOUL IS THE PRODUCT OF THE CENTRIFUGAL ACTION OF THE UNIVERSAL ACTIVITY IMPELLED BY THE CENTRIPETAL ACTION OF THE IMAGINATION OF THE UNIVERSE."

Nowadays, the HUMAN BEING has only an embryo of Soul within its ASTRAL PHANTASM, but this embryo must become invigorated and SELF-AWAKEN. The awakening of the COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS in man is the most grandiose event of the Universe.

In these moments the GREAT WHITE LODGE is intensely concerned for the awakening of the Human Consciousness. ADEPTS struggle intensely teaching Human beings to ASTRAL PROJECT AT WILL, they want people to wake up, and anything that goes against this GREAT LAW is CRIMINAL. The entire OBJECTIVE of the descent of the Spirit to Matter is to CREATE SOUL and become CONSCIOUS OF SELF. When we direct our mental power toward the interior of our own intimate centre, the resistance that we will find internally will cause its reaction, and the more vigorous the centripetal force that we apply, the more vigorous the resulting centrifugal force will be. Thus we fabricate SOUL, thus we invigorate the EMBRYO OF SOUL, and finally one day, when we have already been BORN as BIRD SERPENTS, WE WILL TOTALLY ABSORB AND ASSIMILATE ALL OF OUR SOUL WITHIN OUR ASTRAL BODY.

IT IS URGENT THAT WE AWAKEN OUR CONSCIOUSNESS. Whoever learns to ASTRAL PROJECT at WILL can study at the feet of the GREAT MASTERS OF WISDOM. In the ASTRAL WORLD we will find our GURU, the one who will teach us the GREAT MYSTERIES.

We need to abandon Fear in order to have the fortune of VISITING the fields of paradise. We must leave fear behind in order to enter the temples of the country of the GOLDEN LIGHT. There we will sit at

the feet of the GREAT MASTERS OF THE WHITE LODGE. There we will become stronger for the difficult path. We must become stronger on the path, take breaks, receive instruction directly from the lips of our GURU. He as a Loving father will always await us in the ASTRAL BODY to console us. ADEPTS ARE TRUE FLYING SERPENTS.

## CHAPTER 24

### SECRET EGYPT

Far away in ancient Egypt, in the sunny country of KEM, the GREAT MYSTERIES OF GNOSIS existed. At that time, whoever enrolled in the INITIATIC Schools, after having been subjected to the most difficult tests, received the terrible secret of the GREAT ARCANUM (THE KEY TO SEXUAL MAGIC) from lips to ear. Anyone who received this secret had to swear silence. Anyone who made this oath and later violated it was taken to a stone patio of death. Death was inevitable there before a wall full of strange hieroglyphics. His head was cut off, his heart torn out, his body burned and the ashes were thrown to the four winds.

Everyone who received the GREAT ARCANUM during the SACRED ceremony began immediately to work with the VESTAL of the temple. There were many vestals there prepared to do the GREAT WORK with the CELIBATE INITIATES. Married INITIATES practised in their houses with their priestess wives. The Vestals were duly prepared for the priesthood of love. They had GREAT MASTERS that prepared them and they were subjected to GREAT ORDEALS and penances. They were the SACRED prostitutes spoken of by many writers. Today it would be impossible to have this type of VESTAL CENTRE OF LIGHT. The world has become so corrupt that the result would be helping to corrupt what is already corrupted. We would become abject accomplices to the crime.

All those celibate INITIATES that shined brightly in the history of all times practised SEXUAL MAGIC within the pyramids with those VESTALS. JESUS also had to practice SEXUAL MAGIC in the Pyramid of KEFREN. There he recapitulated all of his INITIATIONS. Many people will be scandalised by our statement. We cannot criticise these puritans, the Catholic priests are the ones that dehumanised Jesus. Unfortunately, this has remained so deeply ingrained in the minds of the people that even those who study the

occult follow the mutilated, CASTRATED JESUS. The reality is that JESUS was a man in the truest sense of the word, A TOTAL MAN. There were three fundamental levels in the OCCULT MASONRY OF THE ANCIENT EGYPT OF THE PHARAOHS: APPRENTICES, JOURNEYMEN AND MASTERS. These three levels are related to the ethereal forces that flow through and around the spinal column of every human being.

Mrs. Blavatsky speaks of them in the Secret Doctrine as follows:

"The Transhimalayic School...locates the Sushumna, the principal site of these three nadis, in the central tube or channel of the spinal cord, and the Ida and Pingala (THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE APOCALYPSE) on their left and right sides respectively. Ida and Pingala are simply the sharp and flat of the note FA of human nature that, when duly played, awakens the sentinels of the two sides, the spiritual MANAS and the physical KAMAS, the superior subjugates the inferior.

"The pure AKASHA passes towards SUSHUMNA (THE SPINAL CANAL); its two aspects flow in IDA AND PINGALA (THE PAIR OF SYMPATHETIC CORDS THAT INTERTWINE UP THE SPINAL CORD). These are the three vital airs symbolised in the Brahmanic thread and they are governed by will.

"Will and desire are the superior and inferior aspects of the same thing. Thus, the importance of purifying the channels...from these three a circulation is established that penetrates the whole body from the central canal.

"Ida and Pingala act in the curved wall of the vertebral column within which is found the Sushumna (THE SPINAL CANAL). They are semi-material, positive and negative, Sun and Moon, and they activate the free and spiritual IGNEOUS current of SUSHUMNA; each one has its own peculiar path, otherwise they would irradiate throughout the whole body."

In that ancient elemental Egypt that grew and matured under the protective wings of the elemental Sphinx of Nature, the INITIATION Ceremony was something terribly divine. When THE VENERABLE MASTER wielded the sword in an act of admission, the channels of Ida and Pingala (THE TWO WITNESSES) and the canal of SUSHUMNA, together with the forces that circulate through them, received a tremendous stimulus. At the first level this stimulus only affected the feminine Lunar current of Ida, at the second level it affected Pingala, the masculine current, and at the third, the Igneous current of the KUNDALINI that flows ardently through the spinal canal of SUSHUMNA received the stimulus. With this third level the KUNDALINI was awakened. Let us clarify that these three stimuli were correlated with the work of SEXUAL MAGIC that the INITIATE CARRIED OUT with the VESTAL of the temple. That stimulus would be useless if the candidate were a fornicator. This is for people who are practising SEXUAL MAGIC INTENSELY.

Ida rises out of the base of the spinal column to the left of Sushumna and Pingala to the right. In the woman these positions are inverted. The lines terminate in the medulla oblongata. All of this is symbolised in the Caduceus of Mercury with the two wings open.

These two wings of the Caduceus of Mercury signify the power to travel in the astral body, the power to travel in the mental body, or the power to travel in the causal, cognisant and spiritual vehicles. The fire confers the power to leave the physical body at will to all those who follow the path of the razor's edge. THE KUNDALINI has the power to awaken consciousness in human beings. With the fire we become absolutely awake in the superior worlds. All those who have awakened in the superior worlds are absolutely conscious outside their physical bodies during their sleeping hours.

Anyone who awakens consciousness never dreams again. They become, in fact, and with a right to be so, absolutely conscious citizens of the SUPERIOR WORLDS. They work with the WHITE

LODGE while their physical body sleeps. They collaborate with the GREAT UNIVERSAL WHITE BROTHERHOOD.

CLARIFICATION: Ida and Pingala are not physical, no doctor could find them with a scalpel. Ida and Pingala are SEMI-ETHERIC, SEMI-PHYSICAL.

The great Mysteries of Ancient Egypt as well as the Mysteries of Mexico, Yucatan, Eleusis, Jerusalem, Mitra, Samothrace, etc., are all intimately related and are in fact, ABSOLUTELY SEXUAL.

Ask and you shall receive, knock and it shall be opened unto you. The great INITIATES always respond, the Guardians of the Elemental Sphinx of Nature always respond.

All those who practice Sexual Magic should ask for the fire. Pray to the guardians of the Sphinx, invoke the GOD AGNI. This God restores the igneous power in each one of the seven bodies.

There are five GREAT INITIATIONS OF THE SACRED FIRE. The first signifies the emergence of he who already entered the current that leads to NIRVANA. The Fifth signifies the entrance into the temple erected at the top of the mountain. With the first we leave the well-worn path, with the fifth we enter the Secret Temple.

## CHAPTER 25

### FATALITY

When the dark ages began the INITIATIC SCHOOLS were closed. This was FATALITY. From that time on the GREAT BLACK LODGES that were born among the Archaic shadows of ancient times became more active. At the edge of light is darkness. Beside every temple of light there is another one of darkness, and where the light shines the brightest darkness becomes more dense.

THE INITIATIC SCHOOLS OF EGYPT, GREECE, INDIA, CHINA, MEXICO, YUCATAN, PERU, TROY, ROME, CARTHAGE, CHALDEA, PERSIA, etc., had their DANGEROUS ANTIPODES, their fatal ANTITHESIS, SINISTER SCHOOLS OF BLACK MAGIC, fatal shadows of the light.

These schools of BLACK MAGIC are the shadows of the INITIATIC SCHOOLS. When those schools were closed, these FATAL SCHOOLS became very active.

In those dens of the BLACK LODGE it is not unusual to find terms, sciences, and rituals similar to those used in the INITIATIC SCHOOLS. This confuses the DEVOTEES OF THE PATH. By nature the devotee is a lover of the "RARE", of the "EXOTIC", of the "DISTANT", of the "IMPOSSIBLE", and when he finds a BLACK MAGICIAN OF THIS TYPE speaking about the EGYPTIAN, MAYAN, AZTEC, INCAN, GREEK, CHALDEAN, and PERSIAN MYSTERIES, he naively believes that he has God by the beard and gives himself over to the BLACK MAGICIAN believing that he is a White one.

This type of MAGICIAN OF DARKNESS abounds wherever there were INITIATIC SCHOOLS. They are the antithesis of those SCHOOLS and they speak like MASTERS, always presuming to be

INITIATES OF SAID SCHOOLS. They never say anything that would arouse suspicion. They act good-natured and humble, defend what is true and good, assume extremely mystical postures, etc. Under such circumstances it is clear that the naive and inexperienced devotee abandons the path of the razor's edge and falls completely into the hands of those wolves dressed in sheep's clothing. THIS IS FATALITY.

These SCHOOLS OF BLACK MAGIC abound everywhere. Let us remember the dissident sect of the MAYAS. Its ADEPTS were expelled from the MAYAN WHITE LODGE. They are Black Magicians. Said school is found established between YUCATAN and GUATEMALA. Currently this School of MAYAN BLACK MAGIC has active AGENTS in MEXICO AND GUATEMALA. But who would dare doubt those sinister ones that say they are MAYAN PRINCES and GREAT PRIESTS? Those gentlemen still speak with much reverence of TEOTI, Supreme God, creator and sustainer of the world. They go into ecstasy remembering BACABES, the MAYAN TRINITY and CAMAXTLE, the one who punished the evil, etc. Under these circumstances it is very difficult to discover the sinister ones. When the devotee gives himself over to them, they take him to their temples where they INITIATE him. Clearly, the devotee becomes a BLACK MAGICIAN in the most naive way. A devotee in this situation would never accept that he be considered a BLACK MAGICIAN. The abyss is full of sincerely mistaken people and those with very good intentions.

Many sinister ones of this type appear on the banks of the Nile as well as in the holy land of the Vedas. In reality, they are very active now struggling to swell their ranks.

If the student would like a key to discover these characters of darkness, we will be glad to give it to them: speak to the personage about WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC practised without spilling the semen; MENTION SCIENTIFIC CHASTITY TO HIM; tell him that you never spill your semen. THIS IS THE KEY. You can be sure that if the character in

question is really a BLACK MAGICIAN, he will try to convince you in every way possible that SEXUAL MAGIC is harmful to your health, that it is detrimental, and will insinuate the idea of spilling the semen to you.

Beware, good disciple, of this type of subject that advises you to spill the CUP OF HERMES. THEY ARE BLACK MAGICIANS. Do not allow yourself to be seduced by their sweet words, their EXOTIC WAYS, or their strange names. Any devotee that spills the CUP OF HERMES inevitably falls into the abyss of fatality. Be vigilant. Remember that the PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY IS THE PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE. This path is full of dangers within and without. Many are those who begin, but it is difficult to find someone who does not leave the Path.

The case comes to mind of an INITIATE of the times of COUNT CAGLIOSTRO. That student practised SEXUAL MAGIC intensely with his wife and, naturally, acquired levels, powers, INITIATIONS etc. Everything was going fine until one day he had the inclination to tell a friend who was also a student of the occult about his intimate matters. That friend was shocked and, armed with great erudition, advised the INITIATE to abandon the practice of SEXUAL MAGIC without EJACULATION OF THE SEMEN. The mistaken teachings of the friend mislead the INITIATE. From that point on he dedicated himself to practising SEXUAL MAGIC spilling the CUP OF HERMES. The result was disastrous. THE KUNDALINI OF THE INITIATE descended to the magnetic centre of the coccyx. Their degrees and powers, sword and cape, tunics and sacred robes, were lost. This was a true disaster. THIS WAS FATALITY.

It is good to know that BLACK MAGICIANS LOVE TO FORTIFY THE MIND. They affirm that a man can be like GOD only with the MIND. The MAGICIANS of darkness mortally hate CHASTITY. There are millions of devotees of the path that abandoned the way of the PERFECT MATRIMONY to become disciples of the BLACK LODGE. What happens is that the devotees of the occult are attracted by the "STRANGE", the "NOVEL", the "MYSTERIOUS", and when

they find one of these "STRANGE" MAGICIANS, they immediately turn themselves over to him like any vulgar prostitute of the mind. THIS IS FATALITY.

Anyone who wants to BE BORN as a COSMIC ANGEL, whoever truly wants to become an ANGEL with powers over fire, air, water and earth, whoever would like to become a GOD must not allow himself to be trapped by all of these dangerous and subtle temptations.

It is difficult to find people who are so strong and consistent as to avoid abandoning the PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. The human being is too weak. THIS IS FATALITY.

"MANY ARE CALLED AND FEW ARE CHOSEN". If we are able to help even only a few beings to raise themselves to the ANGELIC STATE, we will be satisfied.

## **LOVE, THE ONLY ROAD TO SALVATION**

The enemies of LOVE are called FORNICATORS. They confuse LOVE with DESIRE. All magicians that teach the Ejaculation of the Semen are BLACK MAGICIANS. Everyone that spills the seminal liquor is a FORNICATOR. It is impossible to reach INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION without having killed animal desire. Those who spill the Cup of Hermes are INCAPABLE OF LOVING. LOVE and DESIRE are INCOMPATIBLE. Anyone who spills the CUP OF HERMES is the victim of ANIMAL DESIRE. LOVE is incompatible with DESIRE and FORNICATION.

## **SUFISM**

The most ineffable of Muslim Mysticism is PERSIAN SUFISM. It was distinguished for fighting against Materialism and Fanaticism as well as against the literal interpretation of the KORAN. The Sufis interpret the KORAN from the Esoteric point of view as we GNOSTICS interpret the New Testament.

That which disconcerts Westerners most is the strange and mysterious mixture of the EROTIC with the Mystical in the ORIENTAL RELIGIOSITY and in SUFI Mysticism. Christian Theology has considered the flesh as hostile to the Spirit, but in the Muslim Religion the Flesh and the Spirit are two substances of the same energy. Two Substances that should help each other mutually. This is understood only by those who practice Positive Sexual Magic. In the East, Religion, Science, Art and Philosophy are taught with Erotic and exquisitely Sexual language. "The Mystical Arabs say that Mohammed fell in love with God." "Choose for yourself a new wife each spring of the new year because the calendar of the last year is not good," says a Persian poet and philosopher.

Those who have carefully studied the SONG OF SONGS of the Wise Man Solomon, will find this delicious mixture of the Mystical and the Erotic that so scandalises the INFRASEXUALS.

The True Religion cannot renounce the EROTIC because that would be its death. Many old myths and legends are based on the erotic. LOVE AND DEATH are in fact the FOUNDATION of all authentic Religions.

The Sufis, Persian poets, wrote about the love of God in expressions applicable to their beautiful women. This scandalises the fanatic INFRASEXUALS. The idea of SUFISM is the loving union of the Soul with God.

Really nothing can better explain the loving UNION of the SOUL with God than the delicious SEXUAL UNION of Man and Woman. This is the brilliant Idea of SUFISM. If one wishes to speak about the UNION of God and Soul, we must do so in the EROTIC language of LOVE and SEX. That is the only way that we can say what we have to say.

The Symbolic Language of the SUFIS has marvellous expressions. Sleep for them means MEDITATION. In reality, Meditation without

sleep damages the mind. Every INITIATE knows this. One must combine sleep with MEDITATION. The SUFIS know this. The word perfume symbolises HOPE FOR DIVINE FAVOR; KISSES AND EMBRACES mean, among them, DELIGHT IN PIETY; WINE means SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE, etc.

The SUFI Poets sang to LOVE, to WOMEN, to ROSES and to WINE, and nevertheless many of them lived like Hermits.

The Seven MYSTICAL States described by the SUFIS are EXTRAORDINARY. There are certain chemical substances closely related to the MYSTICAL STATES. NITROUS OXIDE AND ETHER, especially NITROUS OXIDE, when dissolved enough with air, stimulates the MYSTICAL CONSCIOUSNESS to an extraordinary extent.

We must realise that TODAY'S HUMANITY IS SUBCONSCIOUS. People like that are incapable of knowing the SUPERIOR DIMENSIONS OF SPACE. It is urgent that we awaken the CONSCIOUSNESS, and this can only be done during ECSTASY. If we analyse ECSTASY with DIALECTIC LOGIC we discover that this is SEXUAL. When the same sexual energies that are manifested in EROTIC PLEASURE are TRANSMUTED AND SUBLIMATED, they awaken the CONSCIOUSNESS and produce ECSTASY.

FATALITY is losing ECSTASY, falling ONCE AGAIN into SUBCONSCIOUSNESS. This happens when we SPILL THE CUP OF HERMES.

A GREAT MASTER SAID: "In the sexual impulse man places himself in the most personal Relationship with nature. We often find the comparison made of the Sensation of the woman experienced by the man or vice versa with the feeling of Nature. And it really is the same sensation that the forest, the plains, the sea, the mountains bring us, but in this case it is even more intense, it awakens more internal voices, strikes more intimate chords." Thus, we reach ECSTASY.

ECSTASY, THE MYSTICAL EXPERIENCE, has its fundamental principles in the DIALECTIC OF LOGIC. This LOGIC can NEVER be VIOLATED. Let's reflect, for example, on the UNITY OF EXPERIENCE. This principle exists among the Mystics of both East and West, among the Hierophants of Egypt as well as among the Sufi Sages or the AZTEC MAGICIANS. During ECSTASY the MYSTICS speak in the same UNIVERSAL LANGUAGE, use the same words and feel united with all creation. The sacred scriptures of all the Religions demonstrate the same principles. This is the DIALECTIC LOGIC, SUPERIOR LOGIC. This proves that the MYSTICS of all the countries of the WORLD drink from the same fountain of life. THE CONDITIONS OF THE CAUSES OF THE WORLD, another of the principles of the DIALECTIC LOGIC, demonstrates ECSTASY with complete AGREEMENT OF FACTS, exactness and precision, reality and truth. The statements made about the CONDITIONS OF THE CAUSES OF THE WORLD by THE MYSTICS of all the Religions of the World are in complete agreement; THEY CONCUR PERFECTLY.

THE UNITY OF LIFE is another of the PRINCIPLES OF DIALECTIC LOGIC.

All MYSTICS in ECSTASY perceive and feel the UNITY OF LIFE. The mathematics of the infinite and of DIALECTIC LOGIC can never fail. Anyone who SPILLS THE CUP OF HERMES loses ECSTASY; his Visions are no longer included within DIALECTIC LOGIC, but nevertheless he believes himself to be SUPERTRANSCENDED, violates the principles of DIALECTIC LOGIC, and falls into the madness of the ABSURD. THIS IS FATALITY.

All GNOSTIC students must stay away from BLACK TANTRISM and those that teach BLACK SEXUAL MAGIC if they do not wish to fall into the abyss of FATALITY.

The dissidents of the ancient archaic schools are very active during this KALI-YUGA.

The BLACK MAGICIANS are carrying out a TREMENDOUS CAMPAIGN at this time with the purpose of imposing FALSE KNOWLEDGE in the age that is beginning. They want the TRIUMPH OF THE BLACK LODGE.

### **INFRASEXUALITY IN YOGA**

The Seven Schools of YOGA are ANCIENT and GRANDIOSE, but they were unable to escape sinister ends. Today there are many INFRASEXUALS that seek converts and form Schools of YOGA. These individuals mortally hate the PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. They abhor WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC. Some of them teach BLACK TANTRISM; this is FATALITY.

TRUE YOGA IS BASED on WHITE SEXUAL MAGIC. YOGA WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC is INFRASEXUAL DOCTRINE, typical of INFRASEXUALS.

In KAMA KALPA and in TANTRIC BUDDHISM, the legitimate foundations of YOGA can be found. AHAMSARA and MAITHUNA are, in fact, the basis of a true YOGA. In AHAMSARA (DISSOLUTION OF THE "Ego") and MAITHUNA (SEXUAL MAGIC) is the True SYNTHESIS OF YOGA.

Those who have entered a ZEN BUDDHIST MONASTERY know very well that MAITHUNA and the DISSOLUTION OF THE RETURNING EGO constitute the foundation for INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION. Now is a good time to remember the case of the CHRIST YOGI BABAJI. He was not a Celibate. Those who believe that MATAJI is his carnal sister are wrong. MATAJI is his PRIESTESS WIFE. He REACHED INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION with her.

INDIAN BUDDHISM, like ZEN and CHAN BUDDHISM, is TANTRIC. Without WHITE TANTRISM, YOGA results in failure. THIS IS FATALITY.

CHINESE AND JAPANESE BUDDHISM are COMPLETELY TANTRIC. There is no doubt that ZEN and CHAN BUDDHISM truly follow the path of INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION.

SEXUAL YOGA IS GRANDIOSE IN SECRET TIBET. THE GREAT MASTERS OF TIBET practice SEXUAL MAGIC.

A GREAT FRIEND OF MINE wrote from INDIA SAYING: "IN HINDU AND TIBETAN TANTRISM, POSITIVE SEXUAL YOGA (MAITHUNA) is practised without seminal discharge after a period of preparation during which the couple, under the direction of an expert Guru, learns to carry out the practices of LAYA KRIYA together; later, they proceed to Tantric Sadhana in which the husband must introduce his sexual organ into the Vagina. This operation is done after the couple exchanges caresses...The man sits with his legs crossed in an ASANA (POSTURE) and the WOMAN absorbs the PHALLUS. The couple remains in matrimony for a long time without moving, trying to keep the EGO OF THE analytical CONSCIOUSNESS from intervening, allowing nature to act without interference.

"Then, without anticipating Orgasm, the erotic currents become active, provoking ECSTASY. At this moment the EGO dissolves (IT WITHDRAWS) and the desire is transmuted into love. Intense currents similar to the Electromagnetic ones that produce ecstatic effects run through the bodies, a sensation of ineffable joy takes over the whole organism, and the couple experiences the ecstasy of LOVE and cosmic communion." That is the end of the account of my friend whose name I will not mention. INFRASEXUALS who are into YOGA hate this narrative. They want to work from within YOGA to increase the number of fanatics of INFRASEXUALITY. This is FATALITY.

YOGA WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC IS LIKE A GARDEN WITHOUT WATER, OR LIKE AN AUTOMOBILE WITHOUT GASOLINE, OR LIKE A HUMAN BODY WITHOUT BLOOD. THAT IS FATALITY.

### **AZTEC MAGIC**

On the stone patios of the Aztecs, men and women remained naked for a long time, kissing and caressing each other and practising SEXUAL MAGIC. When the INITIATE committed the CRIME OF SPILLING THE CUP OF HERMES, he was condemned to the death penalty for having profaned the temple. The criminal was decapitated. THIS IS FATALITY.

## CHAPTER 26

### TOTEMISM

The ignorant swine of DIALECTIC MATERIALISM criticise TOTEMISM, and they laugh at it without understanding it. We Gnostics understand the GREATNESS of TOTEMISM and we know that its Doctrine lies in the basic principles of OCCULTISM.

TOTEMISTS know the LAW OF REINCARNATION in depth, as well as the laws that rule the Evolution of all living species. They know that KARMA is the Law of Cause and Effect. They understand that everything that lives is subjected to Karma.

The GREAT TOTEMIST INITIATES with their CLAIRVOYANT powers have investigated the intimate life of all creation, and based on these scientific investigations they established the doctrinal principles of which the ignorant swine of Materialism are totally unaware.

The TOTEMISTS know scientifically that all mineral atoms are the physical body of an INTELLIGENT ELEMENTAL. The TOTEMISTS know that this elemental mineral evolves until it later becomes the ANIMA OF A PLANT. The animas of vegetables are the VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS that PARACELSUS knows how to manipulate for his treatments. Storms and earthquakes can be provoked with vegetables, and with them we can heal the sick from afar. Because they never fornicate, THE VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS have developed the KUNDALINI; they are OMNIPOTENT.

TOTEMISTS know that these evolved VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS later become ANIMAL ELEMENTALS. The GREAT MAGICIANS know ANIMAL ELEMENTAL MAGIC, and with THE ANIMAL ELEMENTALS they usually do wonders.

TOTEMISTS know that the ANIMAL ELEMENTALS, when they are very evolved, become human beings. All very advanced ANIMAL ELEMENTALS incarnate in a human body.

The TOTEMIST PRIESTS say with Wisdom that if the human being does bad deeds, he can involute, regress until he becomes an animal again. This is true. All perverse human beings retrocede to the animal state. Often they cannot RETURN in animal form, rather they transform, they become animals in the astral plane. Thus the affirmation of TOTEMISM is true. It is also true that the perverse can really RETURN in ferocious animal bodies.

There are other cases where the extremely pure soul of a SAINT INCARNATES in some animal species to help it and elevate it to a higher level of consciousness. Thus, the principles of TOTEMISM are exact.

The TOTEMISTS know the law of Karma in depth, and they know that the destiny of all human beings is the result of their Karma from past lives.

Traditionally, in the tribes where TOTEMISM prevails, they venerate a determined VEGETABLE or MINERAL ELEMENTAL which they know by direct experience. Usually said ELEMENTAL has provided many services to the tribe. When the TOTEM is a tree, they carve human figures on the trunk of that species. Now we have an explanation for all of the strange myths and fables where they speak of strange beings half human and half animal, such as centaurs, minotaurs and sphinxes, etc. These strange images of TOTEMISM are true cases that enclose jewels of Wisdom totally unknown by the swine of MATERIALISM. These pigs of MATERIALISM only know how to laugh. Victor Hugo said: "He who laughs about what he does not know is on the path to becoming an idiot."

Killing the animal considered TOTEM is prohibited in TOTEMISM. It has been ANOINTED among those of its species for having certain

SECRET characteristics that only CLAIRVOYANTS can recognise. The Wise TOTEMIST PRIESTS venerate the ANIMAL OR VEGETABLE ELEMENTAL that serves as a vehicle of DIVINITY. This creature is taken very good care of, and it can only die with a very sacred Liturgy and widespread mourning lasting several days. The civilised ignoramuses cannot understand this because they have divorced themselves from GREAT NATURE. But the PRIESTS OF THE TOTEM do understand it.

In all religious cults we find traces of TOTEMISM. The Hindus venerate the WHITE COW; the Chaldeans, the HUMBLE SHEEP; the Egyptians, the OX; the Arabs, the CAMEL; the Incas, the LLAMA; the Mexicans, the DOG and the humming bird; primitive Gnostic Christianity revered the LAMB, the FISH and the WHITE DOVE as a symbol of the Holy Spirit.

We have always revered certain animal and vegetable elementals. We must realise that these Elemental creatures are omnipotent because they have not left EDEN.

The GREAT VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS are true ANGELS that work for all of humanity in the ETHEREAL PLANE or Region of the Magnetic Fields.

VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS REPRODUCE by the system of SEXUAL MAGIC. Sacred copulation exists among the VEGETABLE ELEMENTALS and the seed goes to the matrix without the need for ejaculating the semen. Every animal is the body of an elemental. Every vegetable is the physical body of an elemental. Those Elementals are sacred and do wonders in EDEN. The most powerful ones are venerated by the TOTEM.

When the human Being reproduces without spilling the semen, he penetrates EDEN. There he meets the elemental creatures of the TOTEM. These creatures are innocent.

ANIMAL ELEMENTALS are in themselves innocent. Some of them stupidly waste the semen, but as the Divine Spark is still innocent, they cannot be blamed. This spark has not yet been INCARNATED, it is a creature that does not yet have its own SELF-AWARENESS, it has not taken possession of its vehicles, they retain their fire; only its shadow, its ego in a potential state, takes on bodies.

The VEGETABLE ELEMENTAL is more pure, more beautiful; it reproduces like the GODS. Among them there is PERFECT MATRIMONY.

We also find the PERFECT MATRIMONY between MINERAL ELEMENTALS. They love each other and reproduce, they have their children, they have their language and their customs. They do not waste the seminal liquor; they are complete; they hold more perfect qualities of body and soul than the ANIMAL ELEMENTALS because unlike the latter, they never waste the seminal liquor.

In EDEN the ELEMENTALS live joyfully. All those who follow the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY, in fact, enter EDEN.

Anyone who has been able to fully develop the sacred fire, in fact, enters EDEN.

The complete development of the KUNDALINI allows us to visit EDEN with our ethereal body.

EDEN is in the ethereal plane, a blue region where happiness reigns. Those who have learned to love live in EDEN.

### **THE GODS OF THE TOTEM**

GODS exist, and Christianity venerates them with the name of Angels, Archangels, Seraphim, Virtues, Thrones, etc.

The IGNORANT Swine of MATERIALISM believe that man created the GODS of fire, air, water, and earth out of fear. This concept of the EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES of MATERIALISM is totally false. Soon a SPECIAL LENS will appear with which one will be able to see the AURA, the ASTRAL BODY, the ASTRAL WORLD, DISINCARNATED EGOS, and THE GODS OF THE ASTRAL. Then all the stupid statements of the LEARNED IGNORAMUSES will fall to dust. The human being will once again ADORE AND REVERE THE INEFFABLE GODS. They EXIST since before the World appeared.

## **ELEMENTALS**

Paracelsus says that we need to hook the ELEMENTALS OF NATURE to the car of Science in order to fly through the air riding the Eagle, to walk on the waters, transport ourselves to the far reaches of the earth in a few instants.

There are elementals that help us in astral travels. Let us remember the ELEMENTAL of that TREE known as thorn apple or jimson weed in different countries. Said Elemental can make the Human Being Astral Project. All a Gnostic Student has to do is have one of those Trees at his house. One must win the affection of the Elemental of the Tree. At night the Gnostic student concentrates on the ELEMENTAL OF THE TREE and vocalises the syllable KAM...MANY TIMES, and then falls asleep begging the ELEMENTAL OF THE TREE to take him out of the physical body and to take him in ASTRAL BODY to any distant place in the world or of the INFINITE COSMOS. The VEGETABLE ELEMENTAL will definitely help all those that truly know how to ask with faith and love.

This Tree is known as "floripondio" (*Datura candida*) in Peru, "Higanton" in BOLIVAR, COLOMBIA. Many people are triumphant immediately with these practices because they are HYPERSENSITIVE, but on the other hand there are people that do not have immediate

success because they are not HYPERSENSITIVE. These people need to practice a lot in order to be victorious.

### **THE BLACK HEN OF THE TOTEM**

SAINT CYPRIAN spoke a lot about the BLACK HEN. The ANIMAL ELEMENTAL of the BLACK HEN is extremely powerful. Unfortunately, PEOPLE only use ELEMENTALS to do EVIL because People are EVIL.

THE ELEMENTAL OF THE BLACK HEN can be used for GOOD by the WHITE JINN.

THERE IS A FOURTH, A FIFTH AND A SIXTH DIMENSION. THE FOURTH DIMENSION is TIME. The FIFTH DIMENSION IS ETERNITY. The SIXTH DIMENSION is that which is beyond Eternity and time.

We normally live within THREE-DIMENSIONAL Space. The dot is the Universal Fraction of the line. The line is the transverse fraction of the Plane. The plane is the transverse fraction of a Body. The Body is the transverse Fraction of a TETRADIMENSIONAL body.

We lean into the THREE-DIMENSIONAL World only partially, only on one side, because on the other side we belong to the FOURTH DIMENSION. It is also very true that the FUNDAMENTAL DIMENSIONS, THE FIFTH AND SIXTH, ARE WITHIN OURSELVES.

THE THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD, LENGTH, WIDTH AND HEIGHT, are complemented by the SPIRAL of TIME, ETERNITY AND THAT WHICH IS BEYOND TIME AND ETERNITY.

The MIND is related Psychologically with matter in a certain form. When we change the Psychological relationship of the MIND with MATTER, the ATOMIC MOVEMENT experiences a radical change,

and physical matter, the physical body, can leave the THREE-DIMENSIONAL WORLD and go into the FOURTH, FIFTH OR SIXTH DIMENSIONS OF SPACE.

The GNOSTIC student can change the PSYCHOLOGICAL RELATIONSHIP THAT NORMALLY exists between MIND AND MATTER. When this change takes place, the molecules of the physical body vibrate more rapidly and the student can then go with his Physical Body into the FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH Dimensions.



## CHAPTER 27

### SACRED PHALLICISM

All Religions have a sexual origin. In Africa and Asia the adoration of the Lingam Yoni and Pudenda is common. Secret Buddhism is Sexual. Sexual Magic is taught in Zen Buddhism. Buddha taught Sexual Magic in secret. In India there are many Phallic Divinities, Shiva, Agni, Shakti; they are Phallic Divinities.

Legba in Africa, Venus, Bacchus, Priapus and Dionysus in Greece and Rome were Phallic divinities.

The Jews had Phallic Gods and sacred forests consecrated to their sexual cult. Sometimes the Priests of phallic cults allowed themselves to fall miserably, and they let themselves go in bacchanalian orgies. Herodotus says: "All the women of Babylon had to prostitute themselves with the priests in the temple of Miletus."

While in Greece and Rome, in the Temples of Vesta, Venus, Aphrodite, Isis, etc., the Priestesses practised a holy sexual priesthood in Cappadocia, Antioch, Pamplos, Cyprus and Byblos. The Priestesses held grand processions in which, with infinite veneration and mystic exaltation, they carried a great phallus representing God or the generating body of Life and of the seed.

The Bible also has many allusions to the phallic cult. From the times of the Patriarch Abraham, the Jews took the oath supporting the hand under the thigh, in other words, on the sacred member.

The Festival of the Tabernacles was an orgy similar to the famous Saturnalia of the Romans. The rite of Circumcision is totally phallic.

The history of all Religions is full of phallic symbols and amulets, such as the Hebrew MITZVAH, the Christian MAY POLE, etc. In

ancient times sacred stones in phallic forms were deeply venerated. Sometimes they were similar to the male's sexual organ and other times they were similar to the vulva. These stones of flint and silica were considered sacred because fire could be produced with them; fire that was secretly developed in the Spinal Cords of the pagan Priests, as a Divine privilege.

In Christianity we find much Phallicism. The circumcision of Jesus, the festival of the Three Wise Men, the Corpus Christi, etc., are phallic festivals inherited from the Holy Pagan Religions.

The Dove, symbol of the Holy Spirit and of the Voluptuous Venus Aphrodite, is always represented as a phallic instrument that the Holy Spirit used to fertilise the Virgin Mary. The word SACROSANCT itself comes from SACRO, and therefore its origin is PHALLIC.

The PHALLIC cult is terribly divine. The PHALLIC cult is transcendently scientific and profoundly philosophical. The Age of Aquarius is already coming, and then laboratories themselves will discover the energetic and mystical principles of the Phallus and the Uterus.

The Sexual glands are governed by Uranus, and they hold within them terrible forces that Laboratory Science will discover in the new age. Then they will admit publicly the scientific value of the ancient phallic cults.

Within the seed is all the potential of universal life. Materialistic science today does not know how to do other than criticise and make fun of that which it does not know.

On the stone patios of the Aztec temples, men and women united sexually to awaken the KUNDALINI. There the couples remained for entire months and years loving each other and caressing each other and practising SEXUAL MAGIC without spilling the Semen. Those that did

spill the Semen were condemned to death. Their heads were cut off with an axe. That is how they paid for being sacrilegious.

In the Eleusinian Mysteries, the naked dance and Sexual Magic were the very basis of the MYSTERIES. PHALLICISM is the basis for IN-DEPTH REALISATION.

All of the principle tools of MASONRY are used to work with Stone. Every Masonic Master must carve the philosophical stone. This Stone is Sex. We must build the Temple of the Eternal One upon the living Stone.

## **SEX AND SERPENT**

THE GREAT PHYSICIAN LAMA TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPAL speaking about the KUNDALINI says the following in writing:

"With complete dominion over the force of the serpent one can accomplish anything. One can move mountains or walk on water, or fly, or be buried in the Earth in a sealed chamber from which he emerges at any given time.

"The old Priests knew that under certain conditions the AURA can be seen; they knew that the KUNDALINI can be awakened through sex.

"The force of the KUNDALINI curled up below is a terrible force; it is like a watch spring that can cause harm if it uncoils suddenly. (TO THOSE WHO COMMIT THE CRIME OF SPILLING THE SEMEN).

"This particular force is located at the base of the spinal column, part of it currently is within the generative organs. The Orientals recognise this, certain Hindus use SEX in religious ceremonies. They use a different type of manifestation of SEX (SEXUAL MAGIC) and a different position of SEX in order to accomplish SPECIFIC RESULTS, and they have done so. Many centuries ago, The ancients revered SEX. They came to have a Phallic cult. In the Temples there

were certain ceremonies that incited the KUNDALINI; that gave them CLAIRVOYANCE, TELEPATHY and many other ESOTERIC powers.

"Sex used with propriety and in a certain way in love can reach certain vibrations. It can cause what the Orientals call the opening of the LOTUS FLOWER, and embrace the WORLD OF THE SPIRITS. It can cause the rise of the KUNDALINI and the awakening of certain centres, but one should never abuse SEX and the KUNDALINI. Each one must complement and help the other. Those religions that say that Husband and Wife should not have sex are tragically mistaken.

"These religions that say that one should not have sexual experiences try to suffocate the Individual Evolution and the Evolution of the Race. Let's take a look at an example: In Magnetism a Magnetic force is obtained by placing the molecules of the substance in the direction of a specific point. That is to say that normally in a piece of steel all of the molecules are found facing every which way like an undisciplined multitude. They can join by chance, but when a certain force is applied (IN THE CASE OF STEEL, A MAGNETISED FORCE) all of the molecules face in one direction and thus we obtain magnetic power, without which there would be no Radio or Electricity; without which we would not have roadways or transportation, railways, or even air transportation.

"When the KUNDALINI awakens in the human being, when the Serpent of Fire begins to live, the molecules of the body are aimed in one single direction, because when the force of the KUNDALINI is awakened, this effect is accomplished. Then the human body begins to vibrate with health; it becomes powerful in knowledge; it can see everything.

"There are various methods (TANTRIC POSITIONS) for awakening the KUNDALINI completely. (ALL OF THESE SEXUAL POSITIONS ARE IN THE KAMA KALPA). But this should only be done with those who are TRULY QUALIFIED because of the immense

power and dominion that this awakening provides over others, and because the power can be abused and used for evil. But the KUNDALINI can be awakened in part (AND TOTALLY) and can vivify with LOVE certain centres within a Matrimony. With TRUE INTIMATE ECSTASY the molecules of the body aim in such a way that many of them face in one single direction; that is why these people develop great dynamic power.

"When ALL THE FALSE MODESTY and all of the FALSE TEACHINGS about SEX are changed, man will reach his true BEING once again. ONCE AGAIN MAN WILL BE ABLE TO TAKE HIS PLACE AS AN ASTRAL TRAVELLER."

The PHALLIC Cult is as OLD as the world. That is how the Tibetan Lama TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA understood it. SEX must help the KUNDALINI and the KUNDALINI MUST HELP SEX. ONE MUST NOT ABUSE SEX OR THE KUNDALINI. Those who begin with the phallic cult should practice only once a day. Those who have reached a BUDDHIC STATE, only once a week; and those who reach VENUSTIAN INITIATION, only once a month. ONCE IS POSITIVE. TWICE IS NEGATIVE. One must practice ONLY ONCE a night. One should not practice twice a night. The thoughts must be totally chaste and pure.

TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA, THE GREATEST INITIATE MARTYR OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY says: "The man and the woman are not simply a mass of protoplasm, of flesh stuck to a frame of bones. Man is, or can be, something more than this. Here on earth we are simply puppets of our SPIRIT, the SPIRIT that resides temporarily in the ASTRAL and that gathers experience through the physical body that is the puppet, the Instrument of the Astral.

"Physiologists and others have analysed the body of man and they have reduced it all to a mass of flesh and bones. They can discuss this or that bone, the different organs, but these are all material things. They have not discovered, or tried to discover, the more secret things,

the Intangible things, the things that the Indians, the Chinese and the Tibetans knew for centuries and centuries before Christianity.

"The Spinal Column is in truth a very important structure. It contains the Spinal Cord without which one would be paralysed, without which one is useless as a human being. But the Spinal Column is more important than all this. Exactly in the centre of the spinal nerve, the Spinal Cord, is a channel that extends to other Dimensions (FOURTH, FIFTH, SIXTH DIMENSIONS, ETC.), is a channel through which the force known as the KUNDALINI can travel when awakened. In the base of the Spine there is what the Orientals call the Serpent of Fire. It is the seat of life itself.

"In the common Westerner, this great force is found inactive, asleep, almost paralysed because of disuse. Currently, it is like a serpent entwined at his waist, a serpent of immense power, but for diverse reasons (THAT IS, DUE TO UNCLEAN FORNICATION) it cannot escape its confines for now. This Mystical representation of a serpent is known as the KUNDALINI and it is awake in Easterners. The force of the Serpent can advance through the channel of the Spinal Nerve, go in a straight line to the brain and beyond there, far beyond, to the Astral. To the extent that it advances, its potent force activates each one of the CHAKRAS, or power centres, such as the navel, the throat, and others. When those centres awaken, the person becomes vital, powerful, dominant."

Up to this point we have commented on different paragraphs of the work by TUESDAY LOBSANG RAMPA entitled THE SILVER CORD. WE have commented on them in a certain order and in a certain way to CLARIFY WELL what the GREAT LAMA DOCTOR says about the KUNDALINI.

PHALLICISM, AWAKENING THE KUNDALINI, SEXUAL MAGIC, IS NOT DANGEROUS WHEN PRACTISED CORRECTLY AND WITH LOVE.

SEXUAL MAGIC SHOULD ONLY BE PRACTISED BETWEEN HUSBAND AND WIFE. Those who abuse and practice with other women outside of the home inevitably fail.

## **INFRASEXUAL SCHOOLS**

In the World there are many INFRASEXUAL Schools that MORTALLY HATE the PHALLIC cult and SEXUAL MAGIC. Lovers of knowledge should flee these Schools if they do not want to become INFRASEXUALS as well.

We must remember that the INFRASEXUAL hates normal sex and SUPRASEX. THE INFRASEXUAL all through the ages has BLASPHEMED against the THIRD LOGOS, considering SEX to be TABOO, sin, motivated by shame, pretence, etc. THE INFRASEXUALS have schools where HATRED OF SEX is taught. INFRASEXUALS CONSIDER THEMSELVES TO BE MAHATMAS, HIEROPHANTS, etc.

Lovers of knowledge often become confused when faced with INFRASEXUALS, they have certain POSTURES that are so mystical and Ineffable, so anchoritic, and Pious, that if the student does not have some understanding they can very easily stray to the INFRASEXUAL path.

## **INITIATION AND THE SERPENT**

It is impossible to be able to receive the INITIATIONS OF THE MAJOR MYSTERIES WITHOUT THE PHALLIC CULT AND SEXUAL MAGIC.

Many SINGLE students receive THE INITIATIONS OF THE MINOR MYSTERIES IN THEIR SUPERLATIVE AND TRANSCENDENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS when they are CHASTE.

BUT THE INITIATIONS OF THE MAJOR MYSTERIES CANNOT BE REACHED WITHOUT SEXUAL MAGIC AND THE KUNDALINI.

THE MINOR MYSTERIES ARE NO OTHER THAN the path of trials; A CHAIN THAT MUST BE BROKEN, THE KINDERGARTEN of Esoteric studies; The reading primer. THE PHALLIC CULT is the ONLY ONE that can take the human being to INTIMATE SELF-REALISATION.

## CHAPTER 28

### FIRE WORSHIP

Fire worship was grandiose in old Persia; fire worship is extremely ancient. It is said that this form of worship existed before the Achaemenid Dynasty and the times of Zoroaster. The Persian Priests had a very rich Esoteric Liturgy having to do with the cult of fire. The old Persian Sages were never careless with the fire. They had a mission to keep it ever burning. The Secret Doctrine of Avesta says that there are different types of fire: the fire of the Lightning that flashes in the terrible night, the one that works inside the human organism producing calories and directing the digestive processes, the one that concentrates on the innocent plants of nature, the fire that burns inside the mountains and that vomits forth from the volcanoes of the earth, the one that is before AHURAMAZDA forming his Divine Aureole, and the fire of everyday use that the profane use to cook their food. The Persians said that when boiling water overflows, or when a living being gets burned, in these cases God stops his beneficent effects on his privileged people.

In reality fire has many modifications, but of all the fires, the most powerful is the one that burns before AHURAMAZDA (THE SOLAR LOGOS), forming the Divine Aureole. This is the fire that results from the transmutation of the sexual secretions. This is the KUNDALINI, THE IGNEOUS SERPENT OF OUR MAGIC POWERS, THE FIRE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Anyone who wants to seek the fire of AHURAMAZDA, should look for it within his philosophical earth. This earth is the human organism itself. The Persian priests cultivated this fire in completely dark places, underground temples and secret places. The altar was always an enormous metal chalice with its base placed on the philosophical stone. The fire was always fed with fragrant and dry woods, especially with delightful sandalwood branches. The old priests

always blew on the fire with bellows, so as not to profane it with the sinful human breath.

Fill your chalice with the sacred wine of light, let your chalice always be full of the fire of life, imitate the old priests of the fire. Remember, dear reader, that the living, secret and philosophical fire burns within your own philosophical earth. Now you will understand the hidden mystery of the ritual to the fire.

Two priests always took care of the fire, here we find the Binary. Each one of them used a pair of tongs to place the pieces of wood, and a spoon to spread the perfumes on it. There were two tongs and two spoons, in all we can see the Binary. With this we are given the understanding that only the number two can tend the fire. It is necessary that the man and woman, in perfect Binary, start and tend the Divine fire of AHURAMAZDA.

In the BUNDEHESCH, a type of Ritual Gospel, it says that in a special chamber there was a well of sacred water where the priest gave himself ablutions prior to appearing before the altar of fire. Only one who drinks the pure water of life can light the fire. Only one that washes his feet in the waters of renunciation can light the fire. Only one who conserves the water can ritualise with the fire. This water symbolises the ENS SEMINIS.

In all of Persia there are remains of complicated temples and antechambers where the fire was worshipped. These remains are found today in Persepolis, Ispahan, in Yezd, in Palmira, in Susa, etc.

The fire is terribly Divine. In the homes of those that walk the Path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY, the fire should be ever present. A candle lit with great devotion is equal to a prayer and attracts from on high a tremendous flow of divine energy. All prayer to the Logos should be accompanied by the fire. Thus, the prayer is powerful.

The time has come to return to the worship of the fire. Gnostics should go on outings to the mountains, and there in the deep breast of Mother Nature build bonfires, light the fire, pray and meditate. Thus we can attract from on high the flows of Divine Energy that will help us in the GREAT WORK OF THE FATHER. The human being must light forty-nine fires through SEXUAL MAGIC. When our thoughts are ardent we can create as do the ineffable Gods of the cosmos. THE HOLY GODS are true Ministers of the fire. The HOLY GODS are flames of the fire that burns.

### **THE DANCING DERVISHES**

The Sacred Dances of the Dancing Dervishes, both in Persia and Turkey, etc., really constitute a fire cult. It is a shame that, under the assumption that they are highly civilised, the authorities in Ankara have prohibited the public dances of the Dancing Dervishes.

The Dervishes imitate the Marvellous Movement of the Planets of the Solar System around the Sun. The Dances of the Dervishes are intimately related to the SPINAL COLUMN and the sexual fires. We must never forget that the Serpent enjoys Music and Dance as has been demonstrated in Egypt and India with the Snake Charmers. They play their Marvellous Flutes and the enchanted Serpents dance.

Now is a good time to remember the Ritual Dances of Fire of all the ANCIENT TEMPLES. Let us remember the naked dances of the ELEUSINIAN MYSTERIES, the Sacred Dancers of INDIA, EGYPT, MEXICO, YUCATAN, etc. When the AKASHIC records fall into the hands of scientists and all of the world can see on Television the DANCES OF FIRE of Ancient times, then we will return to these Dances that inevitably will replace profane ones.

### **EGYPTIAN DARKNESS**

Several years ago a few Monks of bad faith from the ATHOS Monastery, famous in Greece and Russia, dedicated themselves to

selling Egyptian darkness in bottles, making a lot of CAPITAL from this.

It is absurd to sell EGYPTIAN DARKNESS as black dust put into bottles. The REALITY of the EGYPTIAN DARKNESS cannot be sold as black dust. The EGYPTIAN DARKNESS is an ancient allegoric phrase. When the EGYPTIANS covered themselves with their robes and closed their eyes to the PHYSICAL WORLD they remained in darkness for the WORLD, but in RESPLENDENT LIGHT for the SPIRIT.

At this time there are many sages who are immersed in EGYPTIAN DARKNESS, but they shine with the SACRED FIRE of the AMON-RA.

There are many Egyptian sages who were buried alive in a state of CATALEPSY. They are sleeping deeply in their sepulchres until the day and the hour in which they must awaken in accordance with the plans of the WHITE LODGE. There is one of them whose body has been sleeping since three thousand years before Jesus Christ, another has been sleeping since TEN THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE JESUS CHRIST; and all sleep in this way; their bodies are in EGYPTIAN DARKNESS but their SOULS live consciously in the SUPERIOR WORLDS working intensely for humanity.

When the day and hour come, each one of these Adepts, will be assisted by his brothers and will be taken from the sepulchral dwelling and awakened. These Egyptian Adepts will initiate a new era of spiritual activity. They have in their memories all of the ancient knowledge.

It is interesting to note that the bodies of these adepts, duly wrapped and protected within their Coffins, sleep without eating and without drinking. All of their organic functions are in suspension. Strange and mysterious chemical substances protect them. Terrible Elemental

Guardians watch over their Sepulchres and no archaeologist will find them.

Only with the power of the fire, with fire worship, is it possible to leave the Sepulchre after Thousands of years, to preserve oneself without eating or drinking for so many centuries. All these ADEPTS practised SEXUAL MAGIC intensely. Only the SERPENT OF FIRE can give the ADEPT this type of terrible powers.

## **YAHWEH**

The history of the Angel YAHWEH is IN THE HALL OF MEMORIES (THE AKASHA). Saturn of Antioch, the GREAT KABALIST, says that YAHWEH is a Fallen Angel, a Genius of evil, the Devil. Yahweh is a Terribly Perverse Demon. Yahweh is that Demon that tempted Christ in the Desert and that took him to the mountain to tell him: "ITABABO: All those Kingdoms of the World will be yours if you kneel and adore me." YAHWEH called the Jewish people "My chosen people."

The Jews have intentionally confused YAHWEH with the LORD JEHOVAH. Yahweh was a LEMURIAN HIEROPHANT. Yahweh had a priestess Wife. Yahweh was an Angel with a human body. THE MASTER YAHWEH was a Warrior of the Light; A GREAT PRIEST of the Ray of Force, and due to his high PRIESTLY DIGNITY, he had the legitimate right of using the helmet and armour, shield, and metal sword of pure gold. From every point of view the PRIESTESS WIFE OF YAHWEH was a LADY ADEPT.

In Ancient Times the Warrior and Priestly Casts each developed independently. Nevertheless there were exceptions, such as the case of YAHWEH who was a PRIEST AND WARRIOR.

In the Lemurian environment LUCIFERS OF THE ANCIENT EARTH-MOON floated. They sought converts. Yahweh became a disciple of those sinister SUBLUNAR beings and practised BLACK

SEXUAL MAGIC with the spilling of the CUP OF HERMES. This is the Science of the red hat BONZES and DUGPAS. The result was fatal. The IGNEOUS SERPENT went down, descended toward the atomic infernos of man, and Yahweh became a terribly perverse Demon.

In the AKASHA this History is written. Yahweh became a member of a temple of LEMURIAN BLACK TANTRISM. His Priestess wife never accepted SEXUAL MAGIC WITH THE SPILLING OF THE CUP OF HERMES. Yahweh fell with another woman. The efforts made by Yahweh to convince his Priestess wife were useless. She did not want to enter the BLACK TEMPLE. That matrimony ended. THE LADY ADEPT did not want to embark upon the black path. Now this Lady Adept is an INEFFABLE ANGEL of the SUPERIOR WORLDS.

The cult to the FIRE is very delicate. The Gods of Fire help and protect all those who follow the Path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY.

## **THE AGES OF THE WORLD**

The Division of the History of humanity into the ages of Gold, Silver, Copper and Iron is a tremendous Reality. The Planetary Fire INVOLUTES AND EVOLVES going through these four stages. There is no doubt that the Fire of our planet earth gave poor results in the THREE PRECEDING ROUNDS on the ANCIENT EARTH-MOON. This FIRE is full of KARMA. That is why the humanity of the PLANET EARTH HAS FAILED.

The cycles unfold alternately. One age of GREAT MYSTICAL INSPIRATION and of UNCONSCIOUS PRODUCTIVITY is followed by another of TREMENDOUS CRITICISM and SELF-AWARENESS. One provides the Material for analysis and criticism of the other. In the field of spiritual conquests BUDDHA and JESUS represent the maximum conquests of the spirit. Alexander of

Macedonia and Napoleon the Great represent conquests of the Physical World. These figures were reproductions made by the fire: reproductions of human types that had existed TEN THOUSAND YEARS BEFORE, reflected images of the previous tenth millennium, reproduced by the MYSTERIOUS POWERS OF THE FIRE.

"AS ABOVE SO BELOW. WHAT HAS BEEN WILL COME AGAIN. JUST AS THINGS ARE IN THE HEAVENS, SO THEY ARE ON THE EARTH."

If the fire of our planet earth had developed totally on the OLD EARTH MOON and during the THREE PRECEDING ROUNDS, at this time our earth would be a true paradise. Unfortunately our planetary fire is full of COSMIC KARMA.

### **THE GREAT PROBLEM**

All of humanity, united; the sum total of all the human unities is ADAM KADMON, the human stock HOMO-SAPIENS, the SPHINX, that is to say, the being with an animal body and the face of man.

The human being participates as a component part in many lives large and small. The family, the town, the religion, the country, are living beings of which we are a part.

Within us there are many unknown lives. Many "Ego's" that argue among themselves and many "Ego's" that do not know each other. All of them live within man, just as man and all men live within the GREAT SPIRITUAL BODY of ADAM KADMON.

Those "Ego's" live within the man just as man and all men live within the cities, towns, religious congregations, etc.; just as all the inhabitants of a city do not know each other, all the "Ego's" that live within the city of NINE GATES (MAN) do not know each other. This is the GREAT PROBLEM.

The so-called MAN still does not have a TRUE ENTITY. Man is still an UNREALISED BEING.

Man is rather like a house that is occupied by many people. Man seems like a ship in which many passengers travel (MANY "ego's"). Each one has his ideals, his projects, his desires, etc.

The "Ego" that becomes enthused about the work in the MASTERY OF THE FIRE is later displaced by another "Ego" that hates this work, and if the aspirant begins to WORK with a lot of enthusiasm in the MOUTH OF THE ARDENT FORGE OF VULCAN, we see him later discouraged and leaving the WORK to seek refuge in any LITTLE SCHOOL THAT OFFERS COMFORT, ALTHOUGH LATER ANOTHER "Ego" INTERVENES to take him out of that school as well. THIS IS THE BIGGEST PROBLEM. Also within the man there are sinister visitors. Just as many people enter a city and some of them are "persona non grata", individuals with bad habits, the same tragedy is repeated within the CITY OF NINE GATES (MAN). Sinister inhabitants that dictate bad ideas and stimulate animal desires enter his city. Unfortunately, MAN IS ninety-seven percent SUBCONSCIOUS, and it is obvious that he is unaware of everything that goes on within him. When these sinister inhabitants totally control the human brain, man does things that he normally would not do, not even for all the money in the world. Thus, it is not strange that even SAINTS have raped and killed in one of these fatal moments.

THE MASTERY OF THE FIRE is so very difficult due to the number of invisible people that inhabit and visit the CITY OF NINE GATES; Each one of these mysterious people, each one of these "Ego's", thinks in a different way and has its own customs. Now we can understand why we have so many problems in the home. The man that today is enthusiastic about his wife, tomorrow leaves her. The woman that today is faithful to her husband, tomorrow leaves with another. This is the GREAT PROBLEM.

In the Psyche of the human being a continuous change of point of view from one object to another takes place. Within the mind there is a continuous film strip of impressions, occurrences, feelings, desires, etc., and each one of these things perfectly defines the "Ego" in a given moment. Many people live within the City of NINE GATES. This is the serious part. This is the GREAT PROBLEM. Fire worship is very difficult because within the City of NINE GATES live many people that abhor this cult.

The PHYSICAL BODY is only a part of the TETRADIMENSIONAL body, LINGAM SARIRA, or VITAL BODY. THE HUMAN PERSONALITY is likewise ANOTHER TETRADIMENSIONAL SECTION of the HUMAN BODY. Beyond that is the EGO (PLURALISED "Ego"), like a superior section of the human personality. The personality dies but its MEMORY remains in the EGO.

The poor INTELLECTUAL ANIMAL still knows nothing about the SPIRIT and the SOUL. This is still very far from the common level of humanity.

The body, the personality, and the EGO still do not know each other because the human being is SUBCONSCIOUS. Every day man is even less familiar with his SOUL and SPIRIT.

Really the three inferior aspects of MAN (Body, Personality and EGO) only know each other under the influence of Narcotics, or in a trance or in Hypnotic and Mediumistic States, or during Sleep, or while in ecstasy.

THE MYSTERY OF THE SPHINX is man. The ANIMAL with the human head is Man. As long as we do not resolve the problem of the sphinx we can fall into the abyss of perdition.

All those who are working on the MAGISTRY OF THE FIRE should ask the FATHER who is in secret daily for tremendous

amounts of help. It is URGENT that we supplicate to our INTERNAL GOD to repeat in our internal consciousness the miracle that Jesus realised when he expelled the Merchants from the Temple with the terrible whip of Will. Only the BELOVED can expel those INTRUSIVE "Ego's" out of the Temple of our consciousness. Those MERCHANTS of the Temple SABOTAGE THE GREAT WORK. They are the fiends that put out the candles of the Temple. This is the GREAT PROBLEM.

Really, this is the Path of the Razor's Edge. This path is full of dangers within and without.

"MANY ARE CALLED, BUT FEW ARE CHOSEN."

### **THE FOUR GOSPELS**

The Four Gospels are intimately related with the MASTERY OF THE FIRE. It is absurd to interpret the Four Gospels literally. Those Gospels are totally symbolic. The Birth in the STABLE OF BETHLEHEM symbolises the VENUSTIAN INITIATION. CHRIST is always born in the stable of man, among the animals of desire, and to save the World.

The Star that the Three Wise Men saw is seen by all the mystics during Ecstasy. This star is the CENTRAL SUN, THE CHRIST SUN, formed by the Army of the Voice. This is the star that announces the INITIATION. This is the Star that guides the DEVOTEES OF THE FIRE.

The INITIATION always begins with the MIRACLE OF CANAAN, transmuting the water of Life into the Wine of Light of the Alchemist. This Miracle is done in PERFECT MATRIMONY.

We must raise the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers up to the Golgotha of the Father (THE BRAIN).

In the **MAGISTRY OF THE FIRE** the true devotee has to live the whole Drama of the **INITIATION**. The Four **GOSPELS** are written in keys, and only the **INITIATES** understand them. The Hierophant **JESUS** was not the first one to live this Drama of the Passion. Nor was he the last. Said Drama has been lived by all those that have **CHRISTIFIED**. Anyone who investigates the Holy Scriptures of all the **ANCIENT RELIGIONS** will discover with surprise that this Drama existed for millions of years before **JESUS CHRIST**. All of the great **AVATARS** living the same drama of the **PASSION**, played the role of **JESUS**.

The **GREAT MASTER OF PERFECTION** lived the entire **DRAMA** as has already been written, but we must not interpret the **FOUR GOSPELS LITERALLY**. Let us remember that the town of **BETHLEHEM** did not even exist yet in the time of **JESUS**.

The Four Gospels constitute a practical guide for the devotees of the **CULT OF FIRE**. Anyone who is not familiar with the **ARCANUM A.Z.F. CANNOT UNDERSTAND THE FOUR GOSPELS OF FIRE**.

## **THE MOTHER KUNDALINI**

**CHRIST** is always the **SON OF THE DIVINE MOTHER KUNDALINI**. She always conceives the **SON** by the Work and Grace of the **THIRD LOGOS**. **SHE** is always **VIRGIN**, before the **BIRTH**, during the **BIRTH** and after the **BIRTH**. Among the **EGYPTIANS** the **VIRGIN IS ISIS**; among the **HINDUSTANIS**, **KALI (IN HER POSITIVE ASPECT)**; among the **AZTECS**, **TONANTZIN**. She is **REA, CIBELES, MARIA, ADONIA, INSOBERTA**, etc.

It would be impossible to **INCARNATE THE WORD** without the development, evolution and progress of the **KUNDALINI**.

In the **GNOSTIC Ritual** this prayer is written: "**OH HADIT, WINGED SERPENT OF LIGHT, BE THE Gnostic SECRET OF**

MY BEING, THE CENTRAL POINT OF MY CONNECTION. THE WINGED SPHERE AND THE BLUE OF THE SKY ARE MINE. O, AO, KAKOF, NA, KONSA."

THOSE WHO ADORE THE FIRE CAN RECITE THIS PRAYER DURING THE PRACTICE OF SEXUAL MAGIC WITH THE PRIESTESS. The letter H, HADIT is vocalised with a hard H.

The MANTRA of this PRAYER has the power to SUBLIMATE the Sexual Energies, the HYLE of the GHOSTICS, up to the heart.

When the INITIATE invokes the DIVINE MOTHER KUNDALINI, whether it be to help him put his physical body in a STATE OF JINAS, or for whatever other MIRACLE OF HIGH MAGIC, she appears like an extremely pure Virgin, like a MOTHER OF ALL ADORATION. All of our dearly beloved Mothers of all our RETURNS are represented in her.

The MOTHER KUNDALINI is the SERPENT OF FIRE that rises in the Spinal Canal. We need to be swallowed by the Serpent. We need to be changed into the Serpent itself.

Those Pseudo-Esoterists that suppose that the Serpent is totally awakened, developed and complete, are very wrong. THE KUNDALINI needs to develop, evolve, and progress until it is complete. Sex should help the KUNDALINI. The KUNDALINI should help Sex. We must not abuse Sex or the KUNDALINI.

The SEVEN SERPENTS have their Marvellous Double in the Seven Serpents of Light. First the Fire, later the Brahmic Brilliance of the Venustian Initiation. We must first go up the Septenary scale of fire, and later up the Septenary Scale of Light.

We must first resuscitate in the fire and later in the light.

The DIVINE MOTHER KUNDALINI, with the Child of Gold of Sexual Alchemy in her loving arms, guides us on the terrible path of the Razor's Edge. Our Adorable Isis, of whom no mortal has raised the Veil, can forgive all our past Karma if we truly repent from all our mistakes.

The SERPENT OF FIRE transforms us totally. The Serpent changes us into terribly Divine Gods of the Cosmos.



## CHAPTER 29

### THE EDDA

We can consider the GERMAN EDDA as the GERMANIC BIBLE. This archaic book contains the occult Wisdom of the NORDIC peoples. The tales of the EDDA about the Genesis of the world are as follows:

"In the beginning there were two unique regions: that of Fire and Light, where the absolute and eternal being, ALFFADIR, reigned; and the other, the region of Darkness and cold called NIFLHEIM dominated by SURT, THE BLACK. CHAOS extended from one region to the other. Sparks that escaped from ALFFADIR fertilised the cold vapours of NIFLHEIM, and YMIR, the father of the race of Giants, was born. In order to feed him, and in the same manner, Audumla the cow was created from whose udder flowed four rivers of milk. Gorged, Ymir fell asleep. And from the sweat of his hands a pair of giants, man and woman, were born; from one of his feet, a monster with six heads."

In the Genesis of creation we find SEXUAL ALCHEMY. Fire fertilises the cold waters of chaos; the Masculine principle, ALFFADIR fertilises the feminine principle, NIFLHEIM, dominated by SURT (DARKNESS), for life to blossom forth. Thus, YMIR, the father of the giants, the Internal God of all men, the MASTER, is born. He is fed with the RAW MATERIAL OF THE GREAT WORK. Said substance is the milk of the Cow AUDUMLA, the sacred white cow of India. In the GENESIS of Moses four rivers of Eden are mentioned, the four rivers of milk. These four are the fire that burns, the pure water of life, impetuous air, the perfumed elemental earth of the sages (the four TATWAS). The four elements become activated in every operation of ALCHEMY. They are essential to the SEXUAL ALCHEMY of creation.

YMIR falls asleep, and from his very sweat, a pair of Giants, MAN AND WOMAN, the Gigantic and sublime PRIMITIVE DIVINE HERMAPHRODITE of the Sacred Island, are born. In the Genesis of Moses, ADAM falls asleep and GOD takes EVE from one of his ribs. Before that moment, EVE was inside ADAM and was ADAM himself. This was a hermaphrodite. The Monster with the six heads, the Star of Solomon, is born from the feet of the giant hermaphrodite (THE POLAR RACE). The Sexual Alchemy of the human being over many centuries ends up separating, or dividing, the Giants, changing them into human beings of different sexes. The division into opposite sexes is the beginning of the great tragedy. From the Giant Hermaphrodite, the Monster with the Six Heads is born.

The human being will once again be a Divine Hermaphrodite. Man will return to EDEN accompanied by his DIVINE EVE. When MAN and WOMAN unite sexually, they are in these moments one sole being, HERMAPHRODITE. In reality, in those moments of supreme SEXUAL voluptuousness, we are GODS. This is the supreme moment that the initiate uses wisely for his Magical phenomena.

The birth of the human being into separate sexes was a grandiose event of the ANTHROPOGENESIS which took place over many millions of years. After describing the creation of the world so marvellously, THE GERMANIC EDDA tells of the separation of the sexes as follows:

"The Gods decided immediately to create the first human couple. From an Ash tree they formed the man, and they called him ASK. From an Elm they formed the woman, and they called her Embla. ODIN gave them soul. VILI gave them understanding. VE gave them beauty and the senses. And the Gods, satisfied with their work, retired to rest and enjoyment in their mansion ASGARD, situated in the centre of the Universe."

The story in the EDDA about the destruction of the world is the GERMANIC APOCALYPSE. "Nature itself begins to come out of its state of order; the seasons stop changing; the terrible winter, FIMBUL,

dominates the scene and lasts for three years because the sun has lost its force; there is no longer faith among men; peace between brothers, relatives and children of the same tribe is no longer observed; the sacred duty of the GERMANS of respecting the dead, of cutting their nails and burying them is neglected; the colossal ship in which Hrym the frost giant will set sail at the end of the centuries with his innumerable companions to destroy the Gods, destroys their happiness and shining dwelling, the Valhalla and the UNIVERSE. This terrible accusing ship made only from dead men's nails, uncut by any pious soul, goes forth and grows in spite of the smallness of the material until corruption reaches a peak. Then the monsters that the gods had been able to chain up, break the chains that subdued them; the mountains sink, the forests dissolve, the wolves that from the beginning of the world howled at the sun and the moon to devour these two celestial bodies and at times had half grabbed them, reached them and swallowed them forever; Fenris-wolf broke his fetters and attacked the world with gaping mouth, touching the heaven with his upper jaw and the earth with the other; and he would have opened it wider if there were space; the MIDGARD Serpent flooded the whole earth (BECAUSE MAN HAD BECOME A FORNICATOR); the Frost Giants come in their ship of nails to the Levant; by noon they have reached the powers of destroyer fire; LOKI, Surt, and the Sons of Muspell launch the final decisive battle of the AESIR; the divinities of VALHALLA, prepare to receive the enemy: their watchman Hiemdall, positioned at the entrance of the bridge that leads to his hall, sounds the bugle, and the GODS, together with all the souls of the heroes who have died in combat, go out to receive the giants; the struggle begins and ends with the destruction of both armies; Gods and Giants dead, the incandescence of those of fire reaches the world, and everything is consumed in an immense purifying holocaust."

An in-depth analysis of the Genesis and Apocalypse of the EDDA, shows us that the key point of both of them is the sexual question. The world is created sexually. The primitive hermaphrodite is divided sexually. It is a God when it does not spill the semen. It becomes a Demon when it spills the semen.

The world is created sexually, and it is destroyed when human beings become terrible fornicators, when the Great PROSTITUTE has reached the peak of corruption, when the MIDGARD serpent inundates the whole earth.

In reality, when the human being becomes accustomed to spilling the semen, the great prostitute whose number is six- hundred sixty-six is born. Fornication corrupts the human being. With fornication the human being becomes terribly perverse, and thus the world is destroyed, the unknown monsters of nature, elements that man does not know and that the Gods had chained, are unleashed with atomic weapons, the forests dissolve, the wolves of KARMA howl horribly, Fenris-wolf breaks its fetters, and attacks the world with gaping mouth, touching the heavens and the earth with its jaws. Karma is terrible and there will be a collision of worlds. In archaic times there was already a similar collision and the earth which was closer to the sun was hurled to the distance that it is today. Now this cataclysm will repeat itself by the law of Karma. Thus, as the GERMANIC EDDA says, everything will be consumed in an immense purifying holocaust.

There can be no Genesis without SEXUAL ALCHEMY. There can be no Apocalypse without sexual degeneration. Every Genesis and every Apocalypse is based on the PHALLUS and the UTERUS. FIRE creates and FIRE destroys. The destructive forces of fire are already in process; atomic wars will definitively unleash these powers that will consume the earth. This race will soon be destroyed by fire.

The time as come to understand the need to fully embark upon the Path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY. Only those who are determined to find this path, will be able to save themselves from the abyss and second death.

GOD shines over the perfect couple.

## HUMAN SALVATION

In the name of TRUTH we must recognise that the problem of human SALVATION is a true Chinese puzzle, very difficult to solve. Jesus emphasises how difficult it is to enter the Kingdom of Esoterism and achieve ETERNAL SALVATION.

It is URGENT that we create SOUL if we really want to SAVE OURSELVES. We have already said that the human being has only INCARNATED THE EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. We also said that he must fortify this EMBRYO and later INCARNATE THE COSMIC SOUL. Now it is good to clarify that the INCARNATION OF THE SOUL means, in essence, to be assimilated, devoured by the TIGER OF WISDOM. We need the TIGER OF WISDOM to devour us. This TIGER is the INTIMATE, our REAL BEING. The Aztecs say that the first Race that was in the world was devoured by Tigers. In YUCATAN there was the TEMPLE OF THE TIGERS. QUETZALCOATL with his Tiger claws, traps the human heart. In all of the TEMPLES OF MYSTERIES OF AMERICA there is the cult of the tiger. The Order of the Knights of the Tiger was sacred in AZTEC MEXICO.

It is interesting to remember that in HUMAN SACRIFICES the hearts of maidens were offered to the GODS. All of this contains an ESOTERIC meaning that EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES of this century do not understand. Clearly we DO NOT approve of human sacrifices. Said sacrifices were Barbarian, millions of boys and maidens sacrificed to the Gods, shocking scenes of pain, this is abominable. Nevertheless, let's simply just reflect on the act of offering the bleeding heart to the Gods. This is a tremendous act. The INTIMATE needs to swallow the heart of man, that is assimilate it, absorb it, devour the human personality that has created what is called the SOUL.

It is tremendously certain that the INTIMATE is like a tree with many leaves. Each leaf is a human personality. THE INTIMATE DOES NOT HAVE JUST ONE PERSONALITY as PSEUDO-ESOTERISTS believe. THE INTIMATE has various personalities, and what is more amazing is that he can have them INCARNATED in different parts of the World.

When the human being does not create SOUL, logically he is lost, he falls into the ABYSS. However this has no importance for the INTIMATE. This is like a leaf that falls off the TREE OF LIFE, a leaf with no importance whatsoever. THE INTIMATE continues to attend to his other personalities, struggling for them to PRODUCE SOUL to devour them like the TIGER OF WISDOM.

Thus the human PERSON, THE INTELLECTUAL ANIMAL called man, is worth less than the ashes from a cigarette. NEVERTHELESS, the foolish feel they are GIANTS. Unfortunately, in all PSEUDO-ESOTERIC currents there are many MYTHOMANIACS. Individuals who feel that they are MASTERS and that enjoy having others call them MASTERS. INDIVIDUALS who believe themselves to be GODS. INDIVIDUALS who presume that they are SAINTS. The only one that is truly Great is the Spirit, the INTIMATE. We intellectual animals are leaves that the wind carries away. Leaves of the Tree of Life. That is all. "MAN IS A HYBRID MIXTURE OF PLANT AND PHANTASM." "A poor shadow that can only reach immortality if he produces what is called SOUL."

Humanity is a FAILURE. THE GREAT MAJORITY of Humanity, almost everyone is still without soul. The GREAT HUMAN MAJORITY is but fallen leaves; leaves that have fallen from the TREE OF LIFE that the hurricanes of fatality carry away to the abyss.

The FENRIS-WOLF breaks the terrible fetters as the GERMAN EDDA says. KARMA falls on ALL HUMANITY. THE DIVINITIES OF VALHALLA will combat the enemy.

The MIDGARD Serpent inundates the whole earth and the WORLD IS A FAILURE.

GERMAN MYTHOLOGY is NORDIC. WISDOM COMES FROM THE NORTH. The first Race was devoured by the tigers of WISDOM, it was an Immortal Race. The Second Race was destroyed by strong hurricanes. The third Race was changed into birds, the fourth into fish-men, the fifth into goats.

The CRADLE OF HUMANITY is in the North. The GERMANIC EDDA is NORDIC wisdom. THE ANCESTORS OF THE AZTECS LIVE ON THE SACRED ISLAND OF THE NORTH.

Occult wisdom came from the North to LEMURIA, and from LEMURIA it was passed on to ATLANTIS. After the Submersion of ATLANTIS, the Wisdom remained in those lands that had formed part of the continent of ATLANTIS. It is absurd to think that all ancient wisdom is from INDIA. IF we want to seek the WISDOM OF THE SERPENT we will find it in MEXICO, EGYPT, YUCATAN, ETC. These countries DID form part of ATLANTIS.

It is urgent that we study the GERMANIC EDDA, know how to read between the lines, and later investigate on EASTER ISLAND, MEXICO, YUCATAN, ETC.

THE GERMANIC EDDA, with its GENESIS AND APOCALYPSE, is pure SEXUAL MAGIC. The root of our being is found in sex.

We need the SERPENT TO DEVOUR US. First the Serpent devours us, and then the TIGER.



## CHAPTER 30

### THE FIVE POINTED STAR

The PENTAGRAM expresses the domination of the Spirit over the elements of nature. With this magic sign we can rule the elemental creatures that populate the regions of fire, air, water and spirit.

Before this terrible symbol, Demons tremble and flee terrified.

THE PENTAGRAM with the superior point upright makes the sinister ones flee. The Pentagram with the point upside down works to call the sinister ones. When placed on the threshold of the door with the superior point directed inwards and the two inferior angles towards the outside, it prevents black magicians from entering. The Pentagram is the BLAZING STAR. THE PENTAGRAM is the sign of the word made flesh. Depending on the direction of its rays it can represent GOD OR THE DEVIL; the sacrificial lamb or the Billy goat of Mendes. When the Pentagram raises its superior ray into the air it represents the CHRIST; when the PENTAGRAM raises its two inferior points into the air, it represents SATAN.

THE PENTAGRAM represents the COMPLETE MAN. With the SUPERIOR RAY downward and the two inferior points upward, it is the FALLEN ANGEL. Every fallen BODHISATTVA is the BLAZING STAR inverted. Every INITIATE that lets himself fall becomes, in fact, an INVERTED BLAZING STAR.

The best ELECTRUM is a flaming star with the seven metals that correspond to the seven planets. They are the following: Silver for the Moon, Quicksilver for Mercury, Copper for Venus, Gold for the Sun, Iron for Mars, Tin for Jupiter and Lead for Saturn.

Medallions can be made to hang around the neck and rings can be worn on the ring finger.

The BLAZING STAR can be made on a very white lamb skin to have it inside the bedroom; it can always be used for the threshold of the NUPTIAL CHAMBER. Thus we can keep the sinister ones from coming inside the BEDROOM. The PENTAGRAM can also be drawn on glass, and that frightens phantasms and Demons.

THE PENTAGRAM is the symbol of the UNIVERSAL WORD OF LIFE. With certain SECRET MANTRAS one can make the PENTAGRAM shine instantaneously.

In the GOLPALATAPANI AND KRISHNA UPANISHADS we have found the MANTRA that has the power to form the TERRIBLE BLAZING STAR in the astral plane, instantly, before which the DEMONS flee, terrified. This Mantra is made up of five parts, as follows: KLIM KRISHNAYA GODVINDAYA GOPIJANA VALLABHAYA SWAHA. Upon vocalising this MANTRA a BLAZING STAR is formed instantaneously, before which the sinister ones of the Arcanum eighteen flee, terrified. These Demons violently attack the INITIATE when he is doing the GREAT WORK. The devotees of the PERFECT MATRIMONY have to wage tremendous battles against BLACK MAGICIANS that fight to make the student leave the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE.

The powerful MANTRA that we have just mentioned has three perfectly defined stages. Upon reciting KLIM, referred to by the occultists of India as the Seed of Attraction, we provoke a flow of CHRISTIC energy that descends instantly from the World of the SOLAR LOGOS to protect us, and a mysterious door opens downward. Then, by way of the three parts of the MANTRA that follow, the Christic Energy fills the one who is reciting it and finally through the fifth part, that person who has received the Christic Energy can irradiate a tremendous force to defend himself from the sinister ones. Thus they flee terrified.

The Word always crystallises in geometric lines as has been demonstrated with magnetic tape. Discourse is recorded on the tape.

Every letter crystallises in geometric figures. All that is necessary to repeat the discourse is to vibrate the tape in a tape player. God Geometrizes. The word takes on Geometric figures. These Mantras that we have cited here have the power to form the BLAZING STAR in the SUPERSENSITIVE WORLDS, instantaneously. That star represents the Word.

All those that are working on the burning forge of Vulcan can defend themselves with these powerful MANTRAS. These Mantras are vocalised by syllable. With these Mantras one can conjure the Demons that control the possessed.

It is URGENT that we learn to create the BLAZING STAR instantaneously. We can create this Star with these Mantras in order to combat the Sinister ones.

## **THE WORD**

The Educated Ignoramuses that are so abundant during this century can laugh like idiots about what they do not know. These people suppose that our Mantras are worthless words, that their energy is lost in space. They do not know the internal value of the words. They are unaware of the principal Substance of the word and that is why they laugh at our Mantras.

Within each word there is an external value and an internal value. The PRINCIPAL SUBSTANCE is precisely the internal value of the word. The internal element of the word cannot be understood within our THREE DIMENSIONAL space. The internal element of the word must be sought in SUPERIOR SPACE with DIMENSIONS SUPERIOR to ours. Our space appears before us only as part of superior space. That is how we come to the conclusion that we do not know all space. All that we know is a small part that can be measured in terms of length, width and height.

THE INTERNAL ELEMENT of the word is processed Geometrically in the Superior Dimensions of space. That is how we can form a PENTAGONAL star invisible to the physical eye but perfectly visible to the SIXTH SENSE with the Mantras given in this chapter.

Scientists know nothing about THE FOURTH DIMENSION OF MATTER IN SPACE. They know nothing about the HYPERGEOMETRY of this special type of FOURTH DIMENSION. Defining space as a form of matter in the Universe has a most serious deficiency, which IS to introduce the concept of MATTER, in other words, of the unknown, because Matter continues to be UNKNOWN. All attempts to define matter physically only lead to a dead-end street:  $X=Y$ ,  $Y=X$ . This is the dead-end street of the physicists.

Psychological definitions of MATTER also lead to the same dead-end street. A Sage said: "Matter (like force) gives us no problem. We understand all that this refers to, for the very good reason that we invented it. When we speak about MATTER we think of sensible objects. What is difficult for us to deal with is the mental change of the concrete but complicated facts.

"Strictly speaking, matter exists only as concept. To tell the truth, the character of Matter, even when we speak of it only as a concept, is so far from obvious that most people are incapable of telling us exactly what they understand by it." No one really knows what MATTER is and nevertheless the conservative and reactionary school of MATERIALIST POSITIVISM is based on this concept.

Although physicists do not like it, we have to affirm that MATTER AND ENERGY are words officially accepted to designate a long series of complicated facts whose SUBSTANTIAL origin is unknown to SCIENCE. Who has seen MATTER? Who has seen Energy? All we see are phenomena. No one has seen MATTER independent of Substance. No one has seen Energy separated from Movement. Thus, it is demonstrated that Matter and Energy are only abstract concepts. No one sees Matter separate from the Object, no one sees Energy

separated from Movement. Matter and Energy separate from things and phenomena are a mystery for the human being. The human being is 97% subconscious, 3% conscious. The human being dreams about phenomena of nature and calls them Matter, Energy etc. Before the Universe existed, before all phenomena existed, there was the word. In reality, the LOGOS SOUNDS.

At the dawn of Life, the Army of the Voice held the rituals of fire singing in the sacred tongue. The GREAT WORD crystallised in geometric figures that condensed through the PRIMA MATERIA of the GREAT WORK, giving origin to all the phenomena of nature.

THE WORLD AND CONSCIOUSNESS are really the result of the word. THREE DIMENSIONAL space is a property of our Material perception. When we improve the quality of the REPRESENTATIONS, the quality of the perceptions also improves, and we enter SUPERIOR DIMENSIONS OF SPACE where the THREE DIMENSIONAL world no longer exists and only remains in our memory like a dream.

Really, the WORLD that presents itself before our consciousness is only the mechanics of all these causes combined that originate a defined series of sensations.

Beyond the world of CONSCIOUSNESS the principle cause of all existence is found. This is the WORD. It is the WORD that creates WORLDS. "In the BEGINNING THERE WAS THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS WITH GOD, AND THE WORD WAS GOD." "ALL THINGS WERE MADE BY HIM; AND WITHOUT HIM NOTHING THAT IS MADE WAS MADE." "IN HIM WAS LIFE AND LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MEN." "THE LIGHT SHINES IN THE DARKNESS, BUT THE DARKNESS DID NOT UNDERSTAND IT."

The WORD is fully symbolised in the FIVE POINTED STAR. This is the BLAZING STAR. With it we can defend ourselves from the

shadows. Before this marvellous star, the columns of Angels and Demons tremble.

## CHAPTER 31

### THE ESKIMOS OF THE NORTH

Tradition says that the Eskimos of Greenland and Alaska come from distant Thule. It is said that the Eskimos mixed with Polynesian, Tungus and Danish invaders.

The Great Rosicrucian Gnostic Master Arnold Krumm Heller says sublime things about distant Thule, the SACRED ISLAND. Mario Roso de Luna says that this Island still exists but that it is found in a State of JINAS. We know that the First Human Race existed on that Island.

The polar race came forth in an environment totally different from the current one. At that time, which dates back more than three hundred million years ago, the earth was semi-ethereal, semi-physical, it seemed like a curve of blue ocean like the firmament at night.

In those times human beings could float in the atmosphere. Human bodies were androgynous and ethereal. Those bodies were elastic and subtle. They were able to preserve their giant 10 to 20 meter tall figures as well as reduce their size at will to assume Pygmy stature or take on the size of the human body of today.

We cannot say that those people were hermaphrodites. This race was ANDROGYNOUS. Sexual energy operated differently and they reproduced with the FISSIPAROUS sexual act. At a given moment the original organism divided into two exact halves. This is similar to multiplication by cell division. Each time that this occurred there was prayer and deep veneration of the DIVINE.

Although it seems incredible, the first human race reached a very high level of civilisation. With the plastic and ethereal material of this Primeval earth they constructed houses, palaces, cities and grandiose temples. Naturally, today's swine of materialism will laugh at our

statements because the remains of said civilisation have never been found. It is impossible to find the remains of such an ancient civilisation because at that time the earth was ethereal, that is, it was formed with PROMATERIA. All of the living history of the first race can only be found by Great Clairvoyants in the memoirs of Nature. This is the PROTOPLASMATIC Race. This is the legitimate PROTOPLASM of the Human Race. The Great CLAIRVOYANTS can laugh openly about the protoplasm of DARWIN and HAECKEL.

The fossil remains of human beings found in the subterranean caverns of the earth have nothing to do with the Protoplasmic Race, these remains are of degenerated tribes, descendants of submerged Atlantis. Religion, Science, and Philosophy were totally united in the culture of the Polar Race. The inhabitants of distant Thule were BODHISATTVAS of the Masters of other MAHAMVANTARAS.

ADAM and EVE were one sole being. Today, ADAM and EVE are separated, and they suffer looking for each other with an insatiable thirst to unite. Only during the sexual act do man and woman become one being. In those moments of sexual voluptuousness both of them, man and woman, have the tremendous joy of being one sole being.

The Cosmic Rituals of that time are extremely interesting. In temples, experienced clairvoyants can discover pure Occult Masonry. Nevertheless, those Rituals differed so much from those that now exist in the world that it would be impossible for a modern mason to admit that such rituals were Masonic.

The "lights" of the temple were not fixed. As soon as a Venerable Master occupied a throne he would abandon it. At times the P.V. occupied a THRONE, just as he left it later to change to that of S.V. The high Dignitaries would get up to change the HIGH POSITIONS among themselves. Black and white were combined in the vestments to represent the struggle between spirit and matter. The construction of the temple was perfect. The symbols and work tools were used inverted to represent the Drama that projected on the Centuries, the

descent of the Spirit to matter. Thus we can contemplate with surprise inverted sceptres, chalice etc., everything inverted. Life was, until now, descending to matter, and it was necessary to express this symbolically.

The sacred processions were grandiose. With them one came to understand the Great Mysteries and the supreme descent of the Spirit toward Matter. This was a grandiose event that was anticipated with as much eagerness as when we look forward to the ascent of man toward the SUPERIOR WORLDS today.

The language of the Protoplasmic Race was the word of GOLD, a universal and cosmic language of sounds the combination of which produces cosmic phenomena of all kinds. Those who walk the PATH OF PERFECT MATRIMONY rediscover this primeval language within themselves. When the sacred fire reaches the height of the throat we begin to speak in the extremely pure ascent of the Divine language that, like a river of gold, flows delightfully below the thick rain forest of the sun. In this language the Fathers of the GODS taught them by singing the cosmic laws of Nature.

The scriptures of the First Race were the Runes. The mallet of Masonry comes from the arrow of the Egyptian God RA, and this is a RUNE.

In that age the Rituals of the Polar Temple were Runic. The Movements of the Officials were Runic. This is the divine scripture. Let's remember that the Swastika is a Rune. The Hebrew letters are none other than modifications of the Runic Letters. The cradle of occult wisdom was not in Asia as many believe. The true cradle of occult Wisdom was the SACRED ISLAND, distant THULE, of which HUIRACocha says so many beautiful things.

At the time of the PROTOPLASMATIC RACE, the SACRED ISLAND was not in the North. This ISLAND was really a continent whose exact position was on the Equator. Later, with the revolution of

the earth's axes, that Island ended up in the North. The revolution of the earth's axes has been demonstrated already by contemporary scientists. Today, the poles are moving toward the Equator.

The Eskimos of today, though mixed with other races, are descendants of the First race. Those Eskimos have family ties that unite them among themselves: the Patriarchal System. Every Patriarch uses a special amulet consisting of a sign, mark, totem, or the name of a type of sacred animal that he transmits to his descendants.

It is interesting to note that among them there was no special authority, Chieftain or King, they were ruled by a counsel of Elders. The young Males united in Perfect Matrimony with women of other clans, but the amulet was used as a sign to be sure that they did not marry relatives. In other times there was Polyandry. They killed every female child that was born before a male child. Fortunately, they abandoned this barbaric custom.

R. WESTERMARCK, in his book entitled The History of Human Marriage, indicates that the Eskimos loaned their wives to others or traded them. Naturally this is, in fact, a custom of adultery: a horrible custom incompatible with the doctrine preached by our beloved Saviour Jesus Christ. But there are exceptions to every rule and we cannot believe that all the Eskimos have such a custom. There is everything in God's flock.

It is customary among the Eskimos to wrap their dead in skins and bury them under a mound surrounded by a fence. The Aleutians tie them in ropes and bury them in the crevices of cliffs.

The Eskimos know of the Law of Return. They know that the EGO returns. The fetishes and small dolls and miniatures of the Eskimos symbolise the soul. They believe that it is very small, miniature. They are right about this because the only thing that the human being has incarnated is the EMBRYO OF THE SOUL. That is all. Seen clairvoyantly, this EMBRYO seems like a small blue, very beautiful

child. In human beings the soul still has not been INCARNATED. ATMAN, BUDDHI, MANAS still have not penetrated the human quaternary.

Pregnancy, the birth of children, puberty and death are celebrated by them with special Esoteric practices.

The Eskimos adore the feminine principle of God. They love the sublime old woman Sedna who lives at the bottom of the sea and sends them marine animals for their food. Naturally the Educated Ignoramuses who know nothing about occult science laugh at the Divine Religion of the Eskimos. The best canticles and Rituals of the Eskimos are for the DIVINE MOTHER. The Symbolic Voyages of the Shaman (Priest) in search of Sedna, the ancient one, to console her when she is displeased and the processions that the community makes to reconcile her, remind us of the symbolic voyages of the mason candidate around the Lodge. The voyages are external symbols of the elevation of the Consciousness of the Candidate through the Superior Worlds. The five symbolic voyages of occult Masonry are closely related to the five INITIATIONS OF MAJOR MYSTERIES. The profane ignorant people that see these voyages of the Eskimos do nothing but laugh and laugh about that which they do not know. They laugh like idiots; they laugh at what they do not know.

The Eskimos know with perfect accuracy as does every true INITIATE that has his sixth sense open, that there are Genii, Dwarfs, Gnomes, Giants and Salamanders of Fire, Ondines, etc. Fortunately, official science, after having accepted Hypnotism and baptising it with a new name, Hypnology, has to accept CLAIRVOYANCE by logical consequence. This is the only way that we can possibly explain how a subject in a hypnotic trance can see through a wall or report about something that, often, is occurring thousands of miles away.

What science rejects today, it will admit tomorrow. Those who laugh at Paracelsus and the Eskimos because of that having to do with the Elementals, Gnomes, Pygmies, Salamanders, Genii, Ondines, Sylphs,

etc., will later have to laugh at themselves and turn red with shame when these creatures are rediscovered by Science. Just a lustrum ago, who would have believed in the glass snake? Now, in the year 1961 one of the so-called incredulous famous scientists just discovered the famous glass snake. Said serpent has the power to leave its tail behind at will in moments of danger, to regenerate it easily later. When the glass snake is endangered, attacked by any beast, it coils itself up, becoming stiff and throws itself at the beast. Then, instantaneously it leaves its tail behind and the head flees like lightning. The beast is busy with the tail while the snake saves itself. Later a new tail is born of the head. Everything is like that. Nature has many marvels and one must learn to respect all religions because they are nothing more than forms of a single Universal religion. Within all religions there are tremendous truths and cosmic sciences unknown to the Educated ignoramuses of this age of barbarism.

All those who want to self-realise in depth must work in their laboratory with the Sulphur (Fire), the NITROGEN (AIR), man (WATER), and the Bull (EARTH). These four elements form the cross. The alchemist who follows the path of the PERFECT MATRIMONY must transmute lead into gold within the deep caverns of the GREAT MOUNTAIN RANGE (THE SPINAL COLUMN).

GNOMES, the guardians of all the treasures of the earth, the great Alchemists that transmute lead into gold, LIVE in this GREAT MOUNTAIN RANGE. The Gnomes work with the Salamanders of the fire, with the Sylphs of the air, and with the Voluptuous Ondines of the pure water of life. The ardent Salamanders fecundate the restless Ondines and the happy and playful Sylphs enliven the fire of the laboratory oven (THE CHAKRA CALLED THE CHURCH OF EPHEBUS) so that the water (SEMEN) evaporates from its receptacle (THE SEXUAL ORGANS). The seminal vapours rise up the chimney to the distiller (BRAIN). There the Gnomes do a great distillation leaving the lead perfectly transmuted into gold.

It is necessary to Transmute the Lead of the personality to the GOLD of the Spirit. Only in this way can we speak once again the pure word of the Divine Tongue. Our motto is THELEMA (WILL).

We must pass through the Five Great Initiations of Fire symbolised by the three Levels of occult Masonry. We need to return, go back to Divine Wisdom of Distant THULE. Much has been said about Distant THULE, the Land of the GODS. That is where the ancestors of the Eskimos and also the Aztecs reside. QUETZALCOATL lives there. From there he came and there he returned. The Emperor Montezuma sent a group of Ambassador Magicians to this mysterious THULE. They went in a STATE OF JINAS. That is, they travelled within the FOURTH DIMENSION. The AZTEC MAGICIANS sent by MONTEZUMA arrived there in a state of JINAS carrying gifts for the ancestors of the AZTECS. They carried back a Message for MONTEZUMA and the AZTECS that we could synthesise as follows: "IF YOU DO NOT LEAVE BEHIND YOUR PASSIONS, CRUELTY AND VICES, YOU WILL BE PUNISHED. WHITE MEN THAT WILL CONQUER AND DESTROY YOU WILL COME BY SEA." All this was fulfilled with the arrival of the Spaniards to MEXICO.

All this about the FOURTH DIMENSION and a holy land put in the FOURTH DIMENSION at the NORTH POLE may make EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES laugh: in reality they have not studied all of the dimensions of Space. It is a shame that mathematics cannot define the dimensions of Space. "All mathematical expressions always correspond to a realisation of realities." That is how one thinks with FORMAL LOGIC. But fortunately there is a DIALECTIC LOGIC that would allow us to use mathematics to define the six FUNDAMENTAL DIMENSIONS OF THE UNIVERSE.

Generally, the Dimensions are represented by powers: the first, the second, the third, the fourth, etc. That is precisely what laid the foundation for HINTON to build his famous theory of the TESSERACTS, or TETRA-DIMENSIONAL solids, ('A' TO THE FOURTH POWER), this is the representation of the Dimensions in

the form of powers. Many authors consider that mathematics has nothing to do with Dimensions because there is no difference between the dimensions. This concept seems false to us. We believe that the difference between the dimensions is something OBVIOUS, and that all the universe is made in accordance with the Law of the number, measure and weight. What happens is that as long as the mind is bottled up in Formal Logic we will limit the use of mathematics to the THREE DIMENSIONAL WORLD. We URGENTLY need Dialectic Logic to consider the representation of the Dimensions by powers, like something logical; this is only possible DIALECTICALLY, with Dialectic Logic.

METAGEOMETRY studies "SUPERIOR SPACE." METAGEOMETRY is called to displace totally the Geometry of Euclid. Really, Euclid's Geometry serves only for the investigation of properties of particular physical space. But if we want to abandon the study of the Fourth vertical, clearly Physics will stop advancing.

Within the FOURTH COORDINATE is found the vital secret of all Mechanics.

METAGEOMETRY has the merit of considering the THREE DIMENSIONAL World as a section of superior space. The point of THREE DIMENSIONAL space is only a cross section of a Metageometric line. With FORMAL LOGIC it is impossible to consider the METAGEOMETRIC lines as distances between points in our space, and it is impossible to represent them forming figures in our space. But with Dialectic Logic they have distances between points of our space and we can represent them with figures and qualities. It is not absurd to say that the North Pole belongs to the Fourth Dimension. Nor would it be absurd in the light of Dialectically Logical thought to affirm that said continent is inhabited by people who have physical bodies. We could make a Map of said continent and this would be accepted with Dialectic Logic. On the other hand, with Formal Logic, in addition to considering our statements to be absurd, they would lead us, in fact, to error.

THE THREE DIMENSIONAL WORLD certainly exists in our PSYCHE, in our receptive apparatus; it is also there that we can all find the marvels of the SUPRA-DIMENSIONAL if we develop CLAIRVOYANCE, CLAIRAUDIENCE, etc.; that is to say, if we perfect our psychic apparatus. Only through the development of our powers of internal perception can we study the Superior Dimensions of Nature. Materialist Positivism has raised a "China wall" around Free Investigation. Now, everything that is raised against this Wall is condemned by the EDUCATED IGNORAMUSES as ANTI-SCIENTIFIC. MATERIALIST POSITIVISM IS CONSERVATIVE AND REACTIONARY. We GHOSTICS are REVOLUTIONARIES, and we totally reject REACTIONARY AND CONSERVATIVE Ideas.

IMMANUEL KANT, the great German philosopher, considers space as a property of receptivity of the World by our consciousness. "We carry within us the conditions of our space and thus within ourselves we will find the conditions that allow us to establish correlations between our space and superior space."

When the Microscope was invented the WORLD OF THE INFINITELY SMALL opened before us. Thus the WORLD OF THE FOURTH DIMENSION will open before us also with the awakening of the SIXTH SENSE.

Those that have developed the sixth sense can study the akashic records of Nature and discover for themselves the reality of the Polar Continent of the North.

The first race that existed in the World was Black. This was the protoplasmic Race; the ANDROGYNOUS race that reproduced with a FISSIPAROUS sexual act. (SIMILAR TO MULTIPLICATION BY CELL DIVISION).

The First Race lived in the Fourth Dimension of Space. The earth itself was at that time submerged in the FOURTH DIMENSION. That RACE had a gigantic civilisation, the language of GOLD was spoken and they wrote with RUNIC LETTERS. These letters have great esoteric power. At that time the ANGEL URIEL wrote a precious cosmic book with Runic letters. That book can only be studied in the AKASHIC RECORDS.

The genre of perception and representation of the people of the first Race was not SUBJECTIVE as is that of today's humanity. Those POLAR People had OBJECTIVE, CLEAR and PERFECT representations and perceptions. They could see BODIES COMPLETELY AND EXACTLY. People today only see sides, angles, faces, surfaces, etc. No one sees complete bodies today. People today are degenerated and only have incomplete, subjective perceptions and completely degenerated and SUBJECTIVE representations.

We must return to the starting point and REGENERATE OUR PSYCHIC APPARATUS THROUGH SEXUAL MAGIC and INTERNAL MEDITATION to regain THE OBJECTIVE REPRESENTATIONS AND PERCEPTIONS.

It is URGENT that we eliminate all the SUBJECTIVE ELEMENTS from our REPRESENTATIONS and PERCEPTIONS. This is accomplished by improving the quality of the REPRESENTATIONS with the technique of Meditation and BY REGENERATING our psychic apparatus with SEXUAL MAGIC.

The CRADLE of WISDOM is in the North and not in the East as is assumed by Orientalists.

The Eskimos preserve many religious traditions that are well worth researching seriously.

Archimedes said: "Give me a fulcrum and I will move the Universe." Archimedes sought a lever to move the Universe. This lever exists. Eliphas Levi says that this lever is Astral Light. We prefer to speak more clearly and say the Archimedes' lever is the KUNDALINI. Any one who develops the KUNDALINI can put his flesh and blood body into the fourth dimension to transport himself to distant THULE, the LAND OF THE GODS. Anyone who knows how to pray and supplicate to the Mother Kundalini can ask to be placed in the FOURTH DIMENSION and transported to the SACRED ISLAND. THE KUNDALINI is the lever of Archimedes, the lever with which we can put ourselves into the FOURTH DIMENSION to transport ourselves with our physical body. The invention of the lever immediately differentiated man from animal, and in fact was really tied to the appearance of concepts. If we understand the action of a lever, in depth, psychically, we will discover with surprise that it consists of the construction of a correct Syllogism. Anyone who does not know how to construct a Syllogism correctly cannot understand totally the action of a lever. Syllogism in the Psychic Sphere is literally the same thing as the Lever of the physical sphere. In reality, we can be sure that the beings that live on the earth are divided into two groups. Those that are familiar with the action of the lever and those that are not familiar with this action.

Man needs the LEVER OF ARCHIMEDES, THE SUPERASTRAL SERPENT to put himself into the FOURTH DIMENSION and transport himself with his body to the land of the GODS.

When mathematics renounces the fundamental AXIOMS of identity and difference, we find ourselves on the path that leads us to a higher order of things in the Superior Dimensions of Space.

THE GREAT WRITER P.O. said: "IN THE WORLD OF INFINITE AND VARIABLE MAGNITUDES, ONE MAGNITUDE MAY NOT BE EQUAL TO ITSELF: ONE PART CAN BE EQUAL TO THE WHOLE; AND OF TWO EQUAL MAGNITUDES, ONE CAN BE INFINITELY GREATER THAN THE OTHER."

In reality, all this can be a complete absurdity when we study the question in light of the mathematics of constant and finite numbers. Nevertheless, it is true, very true, that the mathematics of constant and finite numbers is in itself the calculation of the relationships that exist between non-existent magnitudes, that is, the calculation of an absurdity. Thus, we can fully affirm that what from the point of view of these mathematics seems to be absurd, can really be truth, even when people do not believe it.

On one occasion a famous Penologist said: "IN ORDER TO DISCOVER THE TRUTH WE MUST RENOUNCE LOGIC." In part this lawyer told the truth, in part he did not. What we really have to do is renounce FORMAL Logic, but not Logic, because Logic is the art of correct thinking. If we stop thinking correctly we will obviously fall into the ABSURD. Immanuel Kant, in his Critique of Pure Reason, showed us the path of a TRANSCENDENTAL LOGIC. Before BACON and the FAMOUS ARISTOTLE, in the ancient scriptures of the Sacred Land of the Vedas, formulas were already given for a SUPERIOR LOGIC. These formulas are preserved written in very old books. This Logic is DIALECTIC LOGIC. This is INTUITIVE LOGIC, THE LOGIC OF ECSTASY, THE LOGIC OF THE INFINITE. This logic has existed since way before INDUCTIVE AND DEDUCTIVE LOGIC were formulated. When man takes possession of this marvellous key of the Mind called DIALECTIC LOGIC, he can open the mysterious door of the world of natural causes without the risk of making mistakes. The AXIOMS of DIALECTIC LOGIC can only be formulated during ECSTASY.

If we really want to understand in depth the multidimensional world and visit the Sacred Land of the Gods located on the polar cap of the North, we must urgently throw out of the temple of our mind all of the intellectual idols changed into AXIOMS. We must disembottle the mind, free it from FORMAL LOGIC, good only for a MOLIERE and his caricatures.

The land of JINAS, the marvels hidden in The Thousand and One Nights, the countries of gold inhabited by the INEFFABLE GODS OF THE AURORA, become a tremendous reality when we find the LEVER OF ARCHIMEDES. Supported by this Mysterious LEVER we jump into the FOURTH DIMENSION at Will every time that we want to. If someone with the KUNDALINI awakened asks when drowsy to be put in the FOURTH DIMENSION and to be transported to the SACRED ISLAND of the North Pole, you can be sure, beloved reader, that inevitably the miracle will take place. All that the INITIATE needs is to know how to get up from his bed maintaining sleep. The Serpent will help him with everything when he knows how to help himself too. "Help yourself and I will help you."



## CHAPTER 32

### THE DIVINE TRINITY

The Sacred Scriptures of India affirm that the navel, the heart and the throat are igneous centres of the human organism, and they add that meditating on said centres we find Masters SARASWATI, LAKSHMI, PARVATI or GIRIJA, in successive hierarchical order.

These three Masters work with the three depths of our RADIANT DRAGON OF WISDOM. These three Masters manage the forces that come from the three aspects of the Solar Logos.

SARASWATI works with the forces of the Father; LAKSHMI works with the forces of the Son, and PARVATI works with the forces of the Holy Spirit.

SARASWATI has power over the human mind. LAKSHMI has power over the astral body, and PARVATI has power over the physical body.

The apprentice must perfect his physical body getting it accustomed to practising Sexual Magic with the Priestess wife. This is a very arduous and difficult task.

The journeyman must perfect his astral body until it becomes a useful instrument.

The Master must perfect his mental body with the power of the Fire that flames within the universal orchestration.

The apprentice must invoke Master Parvati to help him control the sexual organs during the Practice of SEXUAL MAGIC.

The journeyman must invoke LAKSHMI to teach him to astral project. It is urgent that we learn to travel consciously and positively in the astral body.

The Master must invoke SARASWATI to help him Christify the mind; these invocations are made during Sexual Magic.

It is necessary to invoke the forces of the Holy Spirit during Sexual Magic. It is urgent that we call the forces of the Christ so that they bring about the birth of the Solar Astral in the depths of our interior universe. It is indispensable that we ask the forces of the Father to assist our mind. We need to engender the SOLAR Mind.

The physical, astral and mental vehicles must become fine instruments of the Spirit.

It is indispensable that we learn to astral project consciously. Let us remember that within the astral the Mind is found. It is urgent that we consciously visit the Temples of the White Lodge. In the astral we can study at the feet of the Master.

Next we will teach the Mantras that a sage TEACHES in one of the Books for astral projection. These Mantras are in the Sanskrit language and they are used by Yogis of India to astral project.

### **MANTRAS FOR ASTRAL PROJECTION**

"Hare Ram. Hare Ram, Ram Hare Hare. Hare Cristo. Hare Cristo, Cristo, Cristo, Hare, Hare."

"Hare Murare Modup Coiptus Hare Copal Gobind Mukum Sonre."

"Mage Prage Yodi Kolpi Basi Parvot Tullo Hiro No Dane En Bai de Nem."

"Sri Govind, Sri Govind, Sri Govind. Sri Govind. Ganesha Namap."

The devotee should sleep with the head towards the north or the east. The devotee must first learn these Mantras from India by heart. The devotee lies down on his back (face up); supplicates, calls and invokes with all his soul Master Lakshmi to take him consciously and positively in the Astral body. One must call Lakshmi in the name of CHRIST.

## **INVOCATION**

In the name of Christ, for the Glory of the Christ, by the power of Christ, I call you, Lakshmi, Lakshmi, Lakshmi, Amen.

This invocation is repeated thousands of times, supplicating Master Lakshmi to teach you to travel consciously in the astral body. Once the invocation has been made, recite the Sanskrit Mantra thousands of times with the mind concentrated on the CHRIST. Fall asleep calmly making the invocation. When you wake up, practice the retrospective exercise to remember where you were, where you went, who you spoke with, etc.

You must ask Lakshmi to teach you to astral project consciously.

One must have as much patience as Saint Job in order to learn to astral project consciously. Let us remember that the Degree of the apprentice takes seven years and only after seven years do the first lightening bolts of illumination begin.

We give this warning so that students will have something to guide them. It is better that those who are curious, profane, or profaners of the temple, withdraw. This science is not for the curious.

As the Devotee practices SEXUAL MAGIC with his priestess wife, his conduct becomes more proper. As he becomes sanctified, the splendours and powers of the INTIMATE (THE SPIRIT) begin to be reflected in his astral and his mind. Then comes illumination. That is

the path, but said illumination only comes after the Degree of Apprentice (we are speaking in terms of Occult Masonry).

Every true candidate prepared for illumination will be recognised and confirmed with the Square and the Compass.

When the Spirit and the human personality act in an orderly and fully harmonious fashion, the devotee is prepared for Illumination.

Those who complain about not being illuminated cannot withstand the test with the Square and the Compass. When the inferior quaternary faithfully obeys the Spirit, the result is enlightenment. As long as the inferior quaternary disobeys the Spirit, that is, while the human person does not know how to obey the Spirit, Illumination is impossible.

The devotee must purify his bedroom daily with special fragrant herbs. Incense purifies the astral body. A good incense does wonders with the astral body. A good incense attracts the Great Masters that we need for our work.

We can mix Incense with Benjamin (aromatic balsam). Benjamin purifies the astral and makes sensual and base thoughts vanish. Benjamin can be mixed with incense inside an incense burner or all can be burned inside a brazier. That is the most practical.

The essence of roses can also be mixed with these perfumes to purify the environment. It is good to remember that roses also have great power. The rose is the Queen of the Flowers. The Rose of the Spirit must open a fragrant and delicious bud over the Cross of our body.

We also recommend Frankincense to form a devotional ambience in the Nuptial Chamber. The husband and wife must live among Perfumes and Love.

Incense and perfumes burn delightfully in all Hindu, Parsic, Jain, Shinto, etc., temples. There were always incenses and perfumes in the

temples of Greece, Rome, Persia, etc. The devotee needs a tremendous number of purifications and sanctifications in order to reach Enlightenment.

## **SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS**

JESUS, THE GREAT HIEROPHANT SAID: "HELP YOURSELF AS I WILL HELP YOU". Thus, the GNOSTIC student must take into consideration the words of the MASTER. THE MANTRAS for astral projection, as we have taught them in this chapter are marvellous. The Invocation of the Master Lakshmi is magnificent, marvellous, but the Gnostic Student must help himself, must concentrate on his umbilical cord, fall asleep chanting the Mantra mentally, and when he finds himself feeling DROWSY, when he feels the LASSITUDE of sleep, he IMAGINES that he is a gust of WIND, a GAS, SOMETHING SUBTLE; let yourself feel aerial and gaseous, and in this state, feeling light and airy, forget about the GRAVITY of the physical body, think that you can fly wherever because you HAVE NO GRAVITY OF ANY KIND, jump out of your bed forgetting about the PHYSICAL BODY, feeling like a cloud, an aroma, a breeze, a divine breath. DO NOT ATTEMPT TO JUMP MENTALLY, IT IS URGENT THAT ALL THIS BE TRANSLATED INTO ACTION, IN CONCRETE ACTS; once outside the physical body leave your house and go to the Gnostic Church in the Astral Body or wherever you want to go. In the astral body one can travel to other planets, with the astral body one can visit the most distant places of the Cosmos, the Temples of the Mysteries, etc.

With the Astral Body the devotee can study the AKASHIC RECORDS of Nature and become familiar with all of the past, present and future events. There is an oriental prophesy that assures us that at the end of this century scientists will have SPECIAL RADIO TELEVISIONS to study the AKASHIC RECORDS OF NATURE. Then all humanity will be able to see on Screen all the History of the

Earth and its Races; all the History of Great Men like Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha, Hermes, Quetzalcoatl. Currently they are struggling to perfect the Radio to be able to pick up the Speeches of Christ, Cicero, Orpheus, etc.; the waves are in existence because nothing stops vibrating in Nature and it is merely a question of perfecting the RADIO AND THE RADIO-TELEVISION. The day is not too far off either when certain special lenses will be invented to allow us to see the astral body and the astral plane. THE GREAT WHITE LODGE IS INITIATING THESE TYPES OF INVENTIONS AND SCIENTIFIC DISCOVERIES.

## CHAPTER 33

### THE CHRIST

The beloved God Khristus (Christ) originates in the Archaic Cults to the FIRE-GOD. The letters P (Pira) and X (Cross) form the Hieroglyph signifying the production of the Sacred Fire.

Christ was adored in the mysteries of Mithra, Apollo, Aphrodite, Jupiter, Janus, Vesta, Bacchus, Astarte, Demeter, Quetzalcoatl, etc.

No religion has ever lacked the CHRIST principle. All religions are but ONE. Religion is as inherent to life as water is to dew. The Great Universal Cosmic Religion is modified in thousands of religious forms. The Priests in all religious forms are fully identified with each other through the fundamental principles of the Great Universal Cosmic Religion.

There is no fundamental difference between the Muslim and the Jewish priest or the Pagan Priest and the legitimate Christian one. THERE IS ONLY ONE ABSOLUTELY UNIVERSAL RELIGION. The ceremonies of the Shinto Priest of Japan or the Mongolian Lamas are similar to the ceremonies of the witches and sorcerers of Africa and Oceania.

When a religious form degenerates, it disappears and in its place universal life creates new religious forms.

Primitive, authentic Gnostic Christianity comes from Paganism. Before Paganism, the Cosmic Christ was venerated in all cults. In Egypt, Christ was Osiris and one who incarnated him was Osirified. Throughout the ages there have been Masters who have assimilated the principle of the Infinite Universal Christ. In Egypt, Hermes was the Christ. In Mexico, the Christ was Quetzalcoatl; in Sacred India, Krishna is Christ. In the Holy Land, the Great Gnostic Jesus, educated

in the land of Egypt, was the one who had the joyful privilege of assimilating the Universal Christ principle, and because of that, deserved to be re-baptised with the sacred being of fire and the cross, Khristus.

Jesus-Iesus-Zeus, of Nazarene, is the modern man who fully INCARNATED the Universal Christ principle. Many masters INCARNATED this Christ principle of fire before him.

The Rabbi of Galilee is a God because he totally INCARNATED the COSMIC CHRIST. Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, Krishna, are Gods because they also INCARNATED the COSMIC Christ.

One must adore the Gods; they help their devotees. "Ask and it shall be given unto you, seek and you shall find, knock and it shall be opened," [Matthew 7.7].

SEXUAL MAGIC is the art of producing the fire. Only with THE PERFECT MATRIMONY can we produce the fire, develop it and incarnate the Christ. Thus, we become Gods.

The Christ principle is always the same. The masters that INCARNATE him are LIVING BUDDHAS. There are always hierarchies among the latter. THE BUDDHA JESUS IS THE MOST EXALTED INITIATE OF THE UNIVERSAL WHITE BROTHERHOOD.

THE ONLY TRUE IMAGE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST was taken from an emerald cutting sent to be engraved on order from Tiberius, Emperor of Rome. From the Treasury of Constantinople it was given to Pope Innocence VIII by the Sultan of Turkey in ransom payment for his brother, captured by the Christians. This portrait has been taken directly from the priceless emerald belonging to the Vatican Treasury.

When a religious form has fulfilled its mission, it disintegrates. Jesus the Christ was, in fact, the Initiator of a new era. Jesus was a religious necessity of the times. The pagan cast of priests at the fall of the Roman Empire had been completely discredited. The masses no longer respected the priests, and artists satirised the Divine Rituals in comedies sarcastically mocking the Olympian and Avernian Divinities. It is painful to see how these people imitated the God Bacchus in the form of a drunk woman, and other times characterised him as a pot-bellied drunk riding a donkey. They represented the ineffable and Blessed Goddess Venus as an adulterous woman who sought orgiastic pleasures, followed by Nymphs that were pursued by Satyrs (lascivious men), before PAN and BACCHUS.

During those times of religious decadence, the Greek and Roman people no longer respected even Mars, the God of War. They depicted him trapped by the invisible net of Vulcan in the middle of an adulterous act with the latter's wife, the lovely Venus. The way in which they made fun of the offended one (the sarcasm and irony, etc.) clearly reveals the decadence of Paganism. Not even Jupiter of Olympus, the father of the Gods, was spared from this profanation. He was sarcastically shown in many satires busy seducing goddesses, Nymphs and mortals. Priapus became the terror of husbands, and Olympus, the old home of the Gods, a bacchanal (orgy) unleashed.

The terrible Averno (Inferno) ruled by Pluto, a source of terror for innumerable centuries, no longer scared anyone and thus was made fun of with intrigues of all sorts, sarcasm and jokes that made everyone laugh. Thus, the anathemas and Excommunications of the priests, Pontifex, Mitreds, etc., were useless since the people did not respect them anymore. The religious form had fulfilled its mission and its death was inevitable. Most of the priests had degenerated by then and prostituted themselves in the decadent temples of Vesta, Venus, Aphrodite and Apollo.

It was during that time that many Pagan Priests became vagabonds, comedians, puppeteers and beggars. The common people made fun of

them and chased them away with stones. That is how the religious form of Roman paganism ended up. This form had already fulfilled its mission, and the only solution remaining was death.

The world needed something new. The universal religion needed to manifest itself in a new form. Jesus was the Initiator of this new Era. Jesus the Christ was in fact the Divine Hero of the new age.

The Ecumenical Council of Nicea, held in the year 325, did not create a new hero as the swine of Materialism supposed. At the Ecumenical Council of Nicea a doctrine and a man were officially recognised. The Doctrine was primitive Christianity, today disfigured by the Roman Catholic Sect; the man was Jesus. Many men had declared themselves the AVATARS of the New Age, but none, with the exception of Jesus, had taught the Doctrine of the New Age. Actions speak, and Jesus spoke with deeds; that is why he was recognised as the initiator of the New Age.

The Doctrine of Jesus is CHRISTIC ESOTERISM, the Solar Religion of all Ages and Centuries.

The Gnosticism taught by Jesus in the Religion of the Sun, is the Primeval Christianity of the Gods of the Aurora.

At the Ecumenical Council of Nicea, in fact, a new religious form, which had suffered shocking persecutions and torment, was given legal status. It would be enough to remember the lion circuses in the Times of Nero when Christians were thrown into the ring to be devoured by those beasts.

Let us remember the times of the Catacombs and the suffering of all of those Gnostics. It was very just that at the Council of Nicea a Solar Doctrine and a man that had incarnated the COSMIC CHRIST be recognised, once and for all, in a totally official manner.

Let us clarify that the Holy Gods of the Egyptian, Greek, Roman, Iberian, Scandinavian, Gallic, Germanic, Syrian, Babylonian, Persian, etc., religions have not died. These Gods fulfilled their mission and later withdrew, that is all. In a future Mahamvantara, these ineffable Gods and their divine religions will return in their time and in their hour for a new manifestation.

When a religious form disappears, it turns over its universal ecumenical principles to the religious form that follows it; this is the law of life.

Jesus has the Divine attributes of Krishna, Buddha, Zeus-Jupiter, Apollo; all of them are born of a virgin. The Christ is always born of the Virgin Mother of the World. All Masters Practice Sexual Magic, and in the symbolic sense we can say that within the womb of the priestess wife the Christ is born.

The emblems, symbols and dramas of the birth of the Gods are always the same. The God Mithra was born on the 24th of December at twelve midnight as was Jesus. This name comes from the name of the God of the Babylonians and Germans who called the Sun God, Bel or Beleno. They did this to bring an understanding of the reality of a man who incarnated the SUN-CHRIST.

The Goddesses ISIS, JUNO, DEMETER, CERES, VESTA, MAIA were then personified in the Mother of the Hierophant Jesus. The Hebrew Mary was a Great Initiate. All occultists know this. All these God Mothers can well represent the Divine Mother KUNDALINI from whom the Universal Verb of Life is always born.

All the Saints, Martyrs, Virgins, Angels, Demons, Cherubim, Seraphs, Archangels, Powers, Virtues, Thrones are the same Demi-Gods, Titans, Gods, Sylphs, Cyclops and Messengers of the Gods, but now with new names. Religious principles are always the same. The religious forms can change, but the principles do not change, because there is only one Religion: THE UNIVERSAL RELIGION.

The old convents of nuns reappeared in a new form, but unfortunately, the Medieval Priests did not know of the Great Arcanum and only utilised the Priestesses to fornicate. If they had known the GREAT ARCANUM they (the priestesses) would have fulfilled a great mission, and they (the priests) would have reached an in-depth self-realisation. Then the Roman Catholic form would not have degenerated, and Christic Esoterism would now be shining in all of the temples.

Christic Gnostic Esoterism will replace the Catholic form in the New Aquarian Age, and human beings will venerate Ineffable Gods. THE PERFECT MATRIMONY is the religious path of the New Age.

It is impossible to incarnate the Cosmic Christ without SEXUAL MAGIC. Love is the highest religion. God is Love.

The time has come for an in-depth understanding of the profound meaning of THAT which we call LOVE. LOVE is really the only type of Energy that can totally CHRISTIFY US.

SEX is the rock of the Sun. SEX IS THE FOUNDATION on which we must construct the temple for the LORD. "THE VERY STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED HAS BECOME THE HEAD OF THE CORNER; THIS WAS THE LORD'S DOING AND IT IS MARVELLOUS...", it is precisely this stone which is discarded by the INFRASEXUALS who presume perfection. It is truly a marvellous thing that this stone, considered TABOO, sin, or simply an instrument of pleasure should be placed as the headstone of the Temple. "THEREFORE I TELL YOU, THE KINGDOM OF GOD (THE MAGIS REGNUM OR KINGDOM OF MAGIC) WILL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU AND GIVEN TO A NATION PRODUCING THE FRUITS OF IT...AND WHOSOEVER SHALL FALL ON THIS STONE SHALL BE BROKEN: BUT UPON WHOMSOEVER IT SHALL FALL, IT WILL GRIND HIM INTO POWDER." (See MATTHEW, CHAPTER 21, VERSES 42-45 ).

SEX is the CORNERSTONE OF THE FAMILY, because without it the family would not exist. SEX IS THE CORNERSTONE OF MAN, because without it man would not come into existence. SEX IS THE CORNERSTONE OF THE UNIVERSE, because without it the UNIVERSE WOULD NOT EXIST.

The SEXUAL ENERGY OF THE THIRD LOGOS FLOWS from the centre of all nebulae and the VORTEX of every atom. When this energy stops flowing from the centre of the Earth, the Earth will become a cadaver.

THE SEXUAL ENERGY OF THE THIRD LOGOS HAS THREE MODES OF EXPRESSION: 1) reproduction of the species, 2) evolution of the human race, 3) spiritual development.

THE KUNDALINI is the same type of energy with which the THIRD LOGOS creates all of the elements of the earth.

Three types of energy exist in nature: FIRST, THAT OF THE FATHER; SECOND, THAT OF THE SON; THIRD, THAT OF THE HOLY SPIRIT. In INDIA the FATHER IS BRAHMAN; THE SON, VISHNU; THE HOLY SPIRIT, SHIVA.

The force of the HOLY SPIRIT must return inward and upward. It is urgent that the sexual forces be sublimated to the heart. In this magnetic centre, said forces mix with the forces of the SON to rise to Superior Worlds. Only the individual who is able to fully develop the KUNDALINI can be CHRISTIFIED totally. Only the individual who is CHRISTIFIED can INCARNATE THE FATHER.

THE SON IS ONE WITH THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IS ONE WITH THE SON. NO ONE REACHES THE FATHER BUT THROUGH THE SON. So it is written.

The Forces of the FATHER, OF THE SON AND OF THE HOLY SPIRIT descend to return inward and upward. This is Law.

The Energies of the Holy Spirit descend to the sexual organs, those of the Son descend to the heart, and those of the Father to the Mind. We return with the energies of the HOLY SPIRIT, and in this RETURN there are marvellous encounters. In the heart we find the CHRIST, and in the MIND the FATHER. These encounters signify return inward and upward. Thus, we go beyond the fourth, fifth, and sixth dimensions of space. Then we LIBERATE OURSELVES TOTALLY.

Much has been said about the HIEROPHANT JESUS, but in reality no one knows his PERSONAL BIOGRAPHY. There is a tendency to CASTRATE THE HIEROPHANT JESUS. Christian sects present an INFRASEXUAL JESUS: effeminate, weak, but sometimes ANGRY like a capricious lady. Naturally, all of this is absurd. The reality is that no one knows the personal life of Jesus because we do not have his BIOGRAPHY. Only with the faculties of OBJECTIVE CLAIRVOYANCE can we study the life of JESUS in THE AKASHIC FILES OF NATURE. The Akasha is a subtle agent that penetrates and compenetrates all space. All the events of the earth and its races, the life of JESUS, etc., are written like a living and eternal film in the AKASHA. This MEDIUM compenetrates even the air. By the end of this century, THE SCIENCE OF RADIO AND TELEVISION will have adequate instruments to see the AKASHIC FILES. Then people will study the personal life of the HIEROPHANT JESUS with their radio and T.V. sets.

We already know that all movements are relative and that there is only one constant. That constant is the speed of light. Light travels at a specific speed. With their lenses astronomers perceive stars that have already ceased to exist. What they see, and even photograph, of these stars is the MEMORY, the AKASHA. Many of these stars are so distant that the light coming from them could have begun its trip before the formation of the World. This slowness of light, this

constant, could make it possible to actually invent certain special instruments with which one could see the past. Nothing is impossible. With an extremely special telescope; with a highly specialised RADIO-TELEVISION set, one would be able to capture sounds and light, events and occurrences on our Earth since the formation of the world. Science will accomplish this very soon, at the END of this century. That is when one will be able to write the BIOGRAPHY OF JESUS in a book.

We GNOSTICS, in astral body, study the AKASHIC FILES whenever it becomes necessary. We KNOW the life of the GREAT MASTER, and we know that JESUS was really a total man in the fullest sense of the word. JESUS had A PRIESTESS WIFE because he was no INFRASEXUAL. The wife of JESUS was a total LADY-ADEPT, gifted with many great secret powers. JESUS travelled throughout Europe and was a member of the School of Mysteries of the MEDITERRANEAN. JESUS studied in EGYPT and practised SEXUAL MAGIC with his PRIESTESS inside a Pyramid. That is how he RECAPITULATED INITIATIONS and later reached the VENUSTIAN INITIATION. JESUS travelled through Persia, India, etc. So, the GREAT MASTER was a total MASTER in the fullest sense of the word.

The FOUR GOSPELS are really four texts of ALCHEMY and WHITE MAGIC. INITIATION begins by transmuting THE WATER OF LIFE (SEMEN) into the ALCHEMISTS WINE OF LIGHT. This miracle is realised at the WEDDINGS OF CANAAN. Always in marriage. With this miracle, one embarks upon the path of INITIATION. All of the DRAMA OF THE LIFE, PASSION AND DEATH OF JESUS is as ancient as the world. This DRAMA comes from the ANCIENT ARCHAIC RELIGIONS of the past, and they are known in all corners of the earth. This Drama is applicable to JESUS and, in GENERAL, to all those who travel the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE. This DRAMA is not the personal life of only one man. This DRAMA is the ESOTERIC LIFE of all those who travel the SECRET PATH. What can be applied to this DRAMA OF JESUS

can be applied to any other CHRISTIFIED INITIATE. In reality, the drama of the life, passion, death and resurrection of Jesus is the COSMIC DRAMA that has existed since way before the world came into being. This DRAMA is known in all WORLDS OF INFINITE SPACE.

The FOUR GOSPELS can be known only with the key of SEXUAL MAGIC and the PERFECT MATRIMONY. THE FOUR GOSPELS were written only to serve as a guide for the few who travel the PATH OF THE RAZOR'S EDGE. The Four Gospels were never written for the multitudes. The work of adapting the COSMIC DRAMA to the New Age was marvellous. Secret groups of INITIATES took part in this work. They did a splendid job.

When the profane study the Gospels, they interpret them in error.

JESUS had the courage to assimilate the CHRIST SUBSTANCE in all of his internal vehicles. He accomplished this by working with INRI (FIRE); that is how the HIEROPHANT was able to be ONE with the FATHER. JESUS became a CHRIST and ROSE to the FATHER. Everyone who assimilates the CHRIST SUBSTANCE PHYSIOLOGICALLY, BIOLOGICALLY, MENTALLY, AND SPIRITUALLY becomes a CHRIST. Thus, CHRIST is not any type of DIVINE or human INDIVIDUAL. CHRIST is a COSMIC SUBSTANCE that is found contained in INFINITE SPACE. We need to FORM CHRIST IN OURSELVES. This is only possible with INRI (FIRE).

Christ can do nothing without the serpent, and this only develops, evolves and progresses by practising SEXUAL MAGIC.

Whoever forms a CHRIST within himself becomes CHRIST. Only CHRIST can rise to the FATHER. The latter is not a human or divine individual either. THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE HOLY SPIRIT are awesomely divine TRANSCENDENTAL SUBSTANCES, FORCES, ENERGIES. That is all. What happens is that people,

unfortunately, have a marked tendency to ANTHROPOMORPHISE these SUPERIOR forces.

Jesus lived the DRAMA of Passion, but he is not the only one who has done so; before him INITIATES such as Hermes, Quetzalcoatl, Krishna, Orpheus, Buddha, etc., lived it. After him, others have lived it. THE DRAMA of PASSION is COSMIC.

The SYNTHESIS of all Religions, Schools and Beliefs is CHRIST AND SEXUAL MAGIC.

The PERFECT MATRIMONY does not hurt anyone. All the priests of all Religions, the preceptors of all the Schools, the Worshippers of Christ, the lovers of Wisdom can FOLLOW THE PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. THE SYNTHESIS hurts no one and benefits all. This is the DOCTRINE OF SYNTHESIS. THIS IS THE DOCTRINE OF THE NEW AGE.

The Members of all Schools, Religions, Sects, Orders, etc., could well agree on THE PERFECT MATRIMONY as a foundation for establishing a NEW CIVILISATION based on the WISDOM OF THE SERPENT. We need a new civilisation whose foundation is THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. The whole world is in CRISIS, and only with LOVE can we save ourselves.

We GNOSTICS are not against any RELIGION because this would be absurd. All religions are needed. All religions are diverse manifestations of the INFINITE UNIVERSAL COSMIC RELIGION. It would be grave and lamentable for people to be without religion. We believe that all Schools and Sects fulfil a mission teaching, studying, discussing, etc. The important thing is, and this is fundamental, that PEOPLE FOLLOW THE PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. LOVE does not harm or injure anyone. GNOSIS is the flame from which all RELIGIONS, SCHOOLS AND BELIEFS come. GNOSIS IS WISDOM and LOVE.

Those who believe they will reach CHRISTIFICATION with time and through evolution, returning and acquiring many experiences, are in fact wrong. Those who think that way are deferring the error from century to century, lifetime to lifetime, and the reality is that in the end they get lost in the abyss.

We GNOSTICS do not negate the Law of Evolution; we only affirm that said Law does not CHRISTIFY anyone. The Laws of EVOLUTION and INVOLUTION are purely mechanical Laws of nature, processes that take place simultaneously throughout the great Laboratory of Nature. Many organisms, many species are a product of Involution, and many other organisms and species are a product of Evolution. The problem is when we attribute things, virtues and qualities to EVOLUTION that it does not have. EVOLUTION does not CHRISTIFY anyone. Anyone who wants CHRISTIFICATION needs the REVOLUTION OF CONSCIOUSNESS. This is only possible working with the SEED.

We must clarify that working with the SEED has three fully defined courses of action: FIRST, TO BE BORN; SECOND, TO DIE; THIRD, SACRIFICE FOR POOR, SUFFERING HUMANITY.

Being born is a completely sexual problem. Death is a question of Sanctity. Sacrifice for humanity is CHRIST-CENTEREDNESS.

The Hierophant Jesus really lived the whole DRAMA OF PASSION as is written. Even though we are really miserable earthworms, we also need to live the total DRAMA OF PASSION.

JESUS was the Son of a Roman Soldier and a Hebrew Woman. The Great HIEROPHANT was of medium stature, white in colour, slightly burned by the Sun's Rays. THE GREAT MASTER had black hair and a beard of the same colour. His eyes were like two ineffable nights. The word NAZARENES comes from NAZAR: man with a straight nose. Jesus did not have a curved, Jewish type nose. THE GREAT MASTER had a straight nose. This is common to the white European

race. Jesus was Jewish only by the Hebrew Mary, but his father was of the white Celtic race. His father was a Roman soldier. The PRIESTESS WIFE of the MASTER JESUS was also of the white race and had great esoteric powers as demonstrated when she travelled with the NAZARENE to the countries of the MEDITERRANEAN in Europe.

Jesus was a total man, Jesus was not a Eunuch as many religions present him. Jesus travelled the PATH OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY. Jesus formed the CHRIST within himself by practising SEXUAL MAGIC with his wife. What we are affirming here would scandalise the fanatics, but when scientists have in their possession the AKASHIC RECORDS of Nature, people will agree with us, because they will be able to see Christ's life for themselves through ULTRA-MODERN TELEVISIONS (OR WHATEVER THESE APPARATUSES ARE CALLED DURING THAT TIME).

In these AKASHIC RECORDS, all the History of the World will be known: the lives of all the great men, the complete history of CLEOPATRA and MARC ANTHONY, etc. Time will pass and facts will bring our statements to light.

During these days when we are completing the THIRTY-THREE CHAPTERS OF THE PERFECT MATRIMONY, we have been informed that the GREAT MASTER JESUS is in the western part of the UNITED STATES. THE GREAT MASTER walks through the streets anonymous and unknown, dressed like any other fellow countryman, and nobody recognises him. A tremendous FLOW of Christic energy emanates from him and spreads throughout America. The Great Master still has the same body that he had in the Holy Land. Surely the GREAT HIEROPHANT JESUS resurrected from the dead on the Third day and still lives in his physical body. Jesus accomplished the Resurrection through the ELIXIR OF LONG LIFE. Jesus received the ELIXIR of LONG LIFE because he was CHRISTIFIED. Jesus Christified himself because he travelled the path of THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.

We close these Thirty-three Chapters affirming that the centre of the four paths called "RELIGION, SCIENCE, ART AND PHILOSOPHY" is found in the SUPREME SYNTHESIS. This is THE PERFECT MATRIMONY.

## CONCLUSION

“My dear brothers and sisters of the Gnostic Movement, we have completed this course of esoteric teachings and I was thinking about discontinuing these meetings to take a break, but I see that these gatherings are a spiritual necessity for us. Thus, I believe that it would be best to continue gathering on the 27<sup>th</sup> of each month.”

That is what I said on July 27, 1961, in the home of a distinguished man of science. At that time I had finished the Perfect Matrimony and simultaneously I concluded a course on esoteric sexual teachings that I had given for a group of Gnostic students.

The reason that I thought of discontinuing the esoteric meetings in Mexico was disenchantment. Initially the meeting hall was full of people. Everyone enjoyed studying the mysteries of Sex and the Path of the Perfect Matrimony. Later, as time went by, people were no longer interested in the Perfect Matrimony or Sexual Magic.

With two years of meetings completed, the esoterists who attended could be counted on the fingers of one hand. Under the circumstances I felt that it was useless to continue giving lectures. My intention that night was to stop giving conferences and having meetings. But, something noteworthy happened to me that night. I felt full of an immense, grandiose, sublime love. My heart filled with pain when I remembered the idea of leaving them alone. When I returned home I received a telepathic message from the Temple of Chapultepec. I was ordered to leave my house immediately and go to Chapultepec forest.

I obeyed the order and left home and headed for this marvellous forest which Master Huiracocha speaks about in his Rosicrucian novel.

The Castle of Chapultepec shone marvellously with millions of tiny lights. The avenues and the central steps were empty and the doors were hermetically closed. Entering the forest of Chapultepec at this

time in the middle of the night is difficult because the watchmen and gendarmes are alert and vigilant, and any Gnostic Rosicrucian student who attempts to enter the forest might be confused with a thief.

The guardians are extremely zealous because there is immense wealth in the Castle of Chapultepec. Remember the tableware of Emperor Maximilian, all of solid gold, and the colonial fortune locked in the rooms of the Palace. This is the most magnificent palace of Mexico.

How I was able to enter the forest of Chapultepec at midnight is not important. The reality was that I entered that is all. I walked along an avenue around and around Chapultepec Hill, beside the fountains built by President Madero. The road was deserted and the night dark...I spend some time waiting for a sign already agreed on. After what seemed like a long time, someone finally came who spoke to me and everything was arranged.

The Superior Adept of the Temple ordered me to enter and I did so with no further ado. The Temple was located within the Hill of Chapultepec. This Temple was visible in other times to the Aztecs, but later, with the arrival of the Spaniards, it entered a state of *Jinas*. The empire of Light and Faith of the Nahuatl is in this temple.

Two guardians with their swords drawn protected the entrance, and no one could enter without orders from higher up.

That was a night of immense joy for me. The temple was inundated with an immaculate white light. It was light imbued with life and spirit, light that did not cast shadows anywhere. This light shines from a Tabernacle Chalice. When bathed in this light one's soul feels full of a truly indescribable happiness.

An Angel entered the temple with me and sat down. The Superior Adept of the Temple showed us some extremely beautiful paintings full of life and movement. There are many of these paintings in the White Lodges. In his book entitled, *An Adventure in the Mansion of*

*the Rosicrucian Adepts*, Franz Hardman has already spoken to us about this type of painting, which he saw in the Rosicrucian Temple of Bohemia. The figures in this type of painting are full of life and movement. This is called “magnificent art of nature.”

Upon seeing our admiration for the paintings, the Superior of the Temple spoke to the Angel and then to me saying: “Touching the paintings is prohibited.” The Angel faithfully obeyed the order; I frankly was tempted to touch them...They were so beautiful...A severe reminder given just in time by the Master was enough. “I already told you Sir, that touching the paintings is prohibited.” Certainly, I do not plan to touch them, was my excuse.

The temple shone that night with ineffable glory. Such beauty is impossible to describe with words. The roof, the walls, everything was solid gold. But something filled me with surprise...I had heard so much said about Theosophy, Rosicrucianism, Hermeticism, Yoga, etc, and now here in the middle of the Rosicrucian Gnostic Temple of *Jinas*, there was only a small group of gentleman and ladies, who like myself, had been invited to the Temple meeting.

I remembered the rooms of some Teachers of Occultism, always full of thousands of people; I remembered the temples of the world full of thousands of human beings; I remembered the so-called Rosicrucian Lodges with their millions of members, and now in the middle of that Temple of the White Lodge, there were so few there that they could be counted on the fingers of one hand. Then I understood everything. At first, many people came to our esoteric meetings. As time passed, the number of those attending kept diminishing remarkably and now only a few people, thirsty for wisdom and love, came to us. When I understood this I exclaimed spontaneously: “The temples, lodges, and Schools of the world are always full of many people because Satan has enticed them, but only a few come to the temples of true Divine Wisdom.” I said this in such a voice that I even surprised myself, and when I spoke, I noted the approval of the Temple Superior. Then he said: “So it is, Satan has enticed them.” Immediately after having

confirmed my words, the Master ordered the Angel to go up to the choir of musicians and singers to sing. The Angel obeyed, and after having gone up to the choir, sang in an opera of the history of the ages.

From the doctrinal point of view, the Angel placed himself mentally in the times of the future Fifth Round of Planetary Evolution. During that time the chemical-physical Earth will only be a cadaver, a new Moon. Then all life in evolution will develop in the ethereal plane, or the ethereal region of our Earth. The seven races of flesh and bones will no longer exist, they will have been extinguished.

The Angel sang in such an ineffable and sweet voice that it seemed like Mozart's *Magic Flute*. My entire being went into ecstasy. Hearing an Angel sing is something that one never forgets in his entire life.

The Angel situated mentally in the future Earth of the Fifth Round told the History of the Earthly Evolution in opera form. He remembered all of the prophets who had been sent to the Earth, narrated with a melodic voice the history of the Seven Races of the World, the Apocalypse of the current Fifth Race, the continents that existed in the past and their overall destruction, the great cataclysms of the Earth, the great wars, the super human efforts that the Great Avatars had made to save humanity, the Crucifixion of the Martyr of Golgotha, etc. Later, he lamented painfully that so few had been saved. Only a few were able to be born like Angels, the rest...the great majority of human beings, were swallowed by the Abyss. Many began to evolve but few reached the Angelic state. "Many are called, few are chosen."

When the Angel got to this ineffable part of the opera I felt greatly moved and awed. Frankly, I had believed that the case of a few being saved and the great majority being lost could only happen on the Earth and in the past Mahamvantara of the Earth Moon, but that in the rest of the worlds things would be different. The Angel cleared up this mistake for me when he said: "And that which happened on the earth

repeats forever in all of the worlds in infinite space.” When the Angel finished his Ineffable Song I understood why so many people started with me and only a few remained. Now I am willing to continue with the few. I am not longer interested in having the hall full of people, there really are many who start out but few who arrive. The Perfect Matrimony is the Path of the Razor’s Edge. It is extremely easy to join any School, Lodge, Order, etc. It is lovely and simple to study Yoga, Hermeticism, Philosophy, Astrology, but it is terribly difficult to be born as an Angel.

The Angel must be born of the sexual seed. That precisely is the difficult part. Wheat seeds germinate easily; certainly many seeds are lost, but the majority germinate and become sprouts that give grain with which the multitudes are fed.

Planting corn seeds is also east. Many seeds are lost, but the great majority are not lost, they germinate and give corn. The seed of Angels is more difficult. This seed is in the sexual glands of man and very seldom germinates.

We have concluded this book affirming absolutely that only with the Perfect Matrimony can we make this seed germinate and bear fruit. The fruit is the Angel. This is the problem, the difficult part.

People believe that by adhering to one belief or another, one religion or sect or another they are already saved. Naturally this is false. What a man believes or stops believing will never cause a seed to germinate. An insect will never be born from what a human being thinks or stops thinking; a man is never born from the parchment of a theory. The question is a sexual one and in this regard the Angel is no exception.

The members of all of Religions, Schools, Sects and Beliefs say: “Many are called and few are chosen.” Everyone repeats this and presumes, as is normal that he will be chosen. No one thinks that he is lost. They think that with their belief, theory, study, etc., they are already saved. This is false and absurd because the problem of being

born cannot be a result of beliefs, theories or concepts; the reality is different. Birth is a totally sexual problem.

In the esoteric depths of the great Religions Sexual Magic is taught. Unfortunately people do not investigate, they do not research; this is the problem.

People do not like Sexual Magic because this means sacrificing themselves, sacrificing their own animal passions. Rare is the person who can truly be steadfast with Sexual Magic. Many begin out of curiosity, but in a few days they cannot take it any more and devote themselves to fornication. Those are the weak who later go around saying that Sexual Magic is harmful. Those are the degenerated seeds that do not germinate.

On the ancient Moon humanity evolved with seven races. The lunar population was once as immense as the Earth's. Once the program of the seven races was finished, life withdrew from the physical Moon and then the ethereal Moon unfolded. As a result, the physical part of the Moon became a cadaver. Today the Moon is dead. The great crowds of Lunar People became Demons. They were swallowed by the abyss. Only a handful of human beings raised themselves to the Angelic State. This small group can be counted on the fingers of a hand. Fortunately this small group is made up of Angels of the Ray of Force.

On our planet Earth the result will be the same, only a small group of people will be born as Angels. Without fear of error we can affirm that Earth's humanity will be swallowed by the abyss.

The Theosophists are incorrect when they state that all human beings will reach Liberation. This concept is not accepted by the White Lodge because it is false.

Those who think that by believing in one thing or another they will be saved are mistaken. This concept is false. Those who believe that they can be saved by philosophy and the *pranayama* system of breathing are mistaken. No one can be saved without being born, and no one can be born without sex.

I have finished this book feeling tremendous pain for humanity. It is heartbreaking that the Abyss will swallow so many people. I write with pain because I know that humanity does not accept the Perfect Matrimony. I conclude this book perfectly convinced that only a few will know how to truly use it to their advantage. People do not like these things. Everyone thinks that with their particular belief, Religion, Order or School they can be saved and there is not way to convince them that they are wrong. In the future Fifth Round all those who do not accept the Perfect Matrimony will be Demons inhabiting the Abyss. In the future Fifth Round, those who accepted the Perfect Matrimony will be Angels.

We are at the end of the Aryan Race, beginning to experience the Apocalypse of Saint John, and millions of human beings are entering the Abyss. These poor people enter the abyss convinced that they are doing fine. They believe that they are the chosen ones already. They believe this and there is no way to prove to them otherwise. Thus, they sink into the Abyss where after many millions of years they disintegrate slowly until they become cosmic dust. That is Second Death.

We conclude this book saying: Only he who changes himself into an Angel will be saved. The Angel must be born within us. Being born is an absolutely sexual problem and the only Path is the Perfect Matrimony.

SAMAEL AUN WEOR

